

P

P

S A

POE

F

he F

Londo

Spea



P

P

S A

POE

F

he F

Londo

Spea

34 f c

Paradiſe Regain'd.

A

POEM.

In Four BOOKS.

To which is added

SAMSON AGONISTES.

AND

POEMS upon ſeveral Occaſions.

With a Tractate of Education.

The AUTHOR

JOHN MILTON.

The FIFTH EDITION. Adorn'd with Cuts.

London: Printed for *J. Tonſon*, at *Shake-ſpear's* Head, over-againſt *Catherine-Street* in the *Strand*. 1713.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

THE TABLE.

Paradiſe Regain'd, Book I. Page 1
Book II. 19
Book III. 36
Book IV. 52
Samſon Agoniſtes. 75
Poems upon ſeveral Occaſions. 143
LYCIDAS. *In this Monody the Author bewails a Learned Friend, unfortunately drown'd in his Paſſage from* Cheſter, *on the* Iriſh *Seas,* 1637. 145
L'Allegro. 152
Il Penſeroſo. 157
ARCADES. *Part of an Entertainment preſented to the Counteſs of* Derby. 163
A MASK. 169

On the Morning of Christ's Nativity. p. 212
The Hymn. 213
On the Death of a fair Infant dying of a Cough. 222
At a Vacation Exercise in the College. 225
The Passion. 229
On Time. 231
Upon the Circumcision. 232
At a Solemn Musick. 233
An Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester. 235
Song on May-Morning. 237
On Shakespear. 238
On the University Carrier, *who sicken'd in the Time of his Vacancy, being forbid to go to* London, *by reason of the Plague.* 239
Another on the same. ibid.
On the new Forcers of Conscience under the Long Parliament. 241
Ad Pyrrham, *Ode V.* 242
The fifth Ode of Horace, Lib. 1. *English'd.* 243
Sonnets: 244

Psalm 1. *done into Verse*, 1653 p. 264
Psalm 2. 265
Psalm 3. 266
Psalm 4. 267
Psalm 5. 268
Psalm 6. 270
Psalm 7. 271
Psalm 8. 273
Psalm 80. 275
Psalm 81. 278
Psalm 82. 280
Psalm 83. 281
Psalm 84. 284
Psalm 85. 286
Psalm 86. 288
Psalm 87. 290
Psalm 88. 291
A Paraphrase on Psalm 114. 294
--------*On Psalm* 136. 295
Joannis Miltoni *Londinensis Poemata. Quorum pleraque intra Annum Ætatis Vigesimum conscripsit.* 299
Elegia prima ad Carolum Diodatum. 308
Elegia secunda in Obitum Præconis Academici Cantabrigiensis. 311

Elegia tertia in Obitum Præsulis Wintoniensis. P. 312
Elegia quarta, ad Thomam Junium, &c. 314
Elegia quinta, in adventum veris. 318
Elegia sexta, ad Carolum Diodatum, ruri Commorantem. 322
Elegia septima. 325
In proditionem Bombardicam. 329
In Inventorem Bombardæ. 330
Ad Leonoram Romæ Canentem. 331
Apologus de Rustico & Hero. 332
Sylvarum Liber. In Obitum Procancellarii medici. 333
In Quintum Novembris. 335
In Obitum Præsulis Eliensis. 341
Naturam non pati senium. 343
De Idea Platonica quemadmodum Aristoteles intellexit. 345
Ad Patrem. 347
Psalm CXIV. 350
Philosophus ad regem quendam qui eum ignotum & insontem inter reos forte captum inscius damnaverat τῷ ὀπὶ δανάτῳ προσυόμενος *hæc subito misit.* 351

In Effigiei ejus Sculptorem. p. 352
Ad Salsillum Poetam Romanum ægrotantem. ibid.
Mansus. 354
Epitaphium Damonis. 358
Ad Joannem Rousium Oxonienſis Academiæ Bibliothecarium. 365
Of Education, to Mr. Samuel Hartlib. 369



BRITISH
MUSEUM



Paradiſe Regain'd.

BOOK I.

I Who ere while the happy Garden ſung,
By one Man's Diſobedience loſt, now ſing
Recover'd Paradiſe to all mankind,
By one man's firm Obedience fully try'd
Through all temptation, and the Tempter foil'd
In all his wiles, defeated and repuls'd,
And *Eden* rais'd in the waſte Wilderneſs.
Thou Spirit who ledſt this glorious Eremite
into the Deſart, his Victorious Field
Againſt the ſpiritual Foe, and brought'ſt him thence
By proof the undoubted Son of God, inſpire,
As thou art wont, my prompted Song elſe mute,
And bear through heighth or depth of Nature's bounds
With proſperous wing full ſumm'd to tell of deeds
Above Heroic, though in ſecret done,
And unrecorded left through many an Age,
Worthy t'have not remain'd ſo long unſung.

Now had the great Proclaimer with a voice
More awful than the ſound of Trumpet, cry'd
Repentance, and Heaven's Kingdom nigh at hand
To all Baptiz'd: to his great Baptiſm flock'd
With awe the Regions round, and with them came
From *Nazareth* the Son of *Joſeph* deem'd
To the flood *Jordan* came, as then obſcure,
Unmarkt, unknown; but him the Baptiſt ſoon
Deſcry'd, divinely warn'd, and witneſs bore
As to his worthier, and would have reſign'd
To him his Heavenly Office, nor was long
His witneſs unconfirm'd: on him baptiz'd
Heav'n open'd, and in likeneſs of a Dove
The Spirit deſcended, while the Father's voice
From Heav'n pronounc'd him his beloved Son.
That heard the Adverſary, who roving ſtill
About the World, at that Aſſembly fam'd
Would not be laſt, and with the voice divine
Nigh Thunder-ſtruck, th' exalted man, to whom
Such high atteſt was giv'n, a while ſurvey'd
With wonder, then with envy fraught, and rage,
Flies to his place, nor reſts, but in mid air
To Council ſummons all his mighty Peers,
Within thick Clouds and dark ten-fold involv'd,
A gloomy Conſiſtory; and them amidſt
With looks agaſt and ſad he thus beſpake.
O ancient Pow'rs of Air and this wide world,
For much more willingly I mention Air,
This our old Conqueſt, than remember Hell
Our hated habitation; well ye know

How many Ages, as the years of men,
This Univerſe we have poſſeſt, and rul'd
In manner at our will th' affairs of Earth,
Since *Adam* and his facil conſort *Eve*
Loſt Paradiſe deceiv'd by me, though ſince
With dread attending when that fatal wound
Shall be inflicted by the Seed of *Eve*
Upon my head, long the decrees of Heav'n
Delay, for longeſt time to him is ſhort;
And now too ſoon for us the circling hours
This dreaded time have compaſt, wherein we
Muſt bide the ſtroak of that long threatn'd wound,
At leaſt if ſo we can, and by the head
Broken be not intended all our power
To be infring'd, our freedom and our being.
In this fair Empire won of Earth and Air;
For this ill news I bring, the Woman's ſeed
Deſtin'd to this, is late of Woman born,
His Birth to our juſt fear gave no ſmall cauſe,
But his growth now to youth's full flow'r, diſplaying
All virtue, grace, and wiſdom to atchieve
Things higheſt, greateſt, multiplies my fear.
Before him a great Prophet, to proclaim
His coming, is ſent Harbinger, who all
Invites, and in the Conſecrated ſtream
Pretends to waſh off ſin, and fit them ſo
Puriſi'd to receive him pure, or rather
To do him honour as their King; all come,
And he himſelf among them was Baptiz'd,
Not thence to be more pure, but to receive

The Teſtimony of Heav'n, that who he is
Thenceforth the Nations may not doubt; I ſaw
The Prophet do him reverence, on him riſing
Out of the Water, Heav'n above the Clouds
Unfold her Chryſtal Doors, thence on his head
A perfect Dove deſcend, what e'er it meant,
And out of Heav'n the Soveraign voice I hear
This is my Son belov'd, in him am pleas'd.
His Mother then is mortal, but his Sire,
He who obtains the Monarchy of Heav'n,
And what will he not do to advance his Son?
His firſt-begot we know, and ſore have felt,
When his fierce thunder drove us to the deep;
Who this is we muſt learn, for Man he ſeems
In all his lineaments, though in his face
The glimpſes of his Father's glory ſhine;
Ye ſee our danger on the utmoſt edge
Of hazard, which admits no long debate,
But muſt with ſomething ſudden be oppos'd,
Not force, but well couch'd fraud, well woven ſnares,
Ere in the head of Nations he appear
Their King, their Leader, and Supream on Earth.
I, when no other durſt, ſole undertook
The diſmal expedition to find out
And ruin *Adam*, and th' exploit perform'd
Succeſsfully; a calmer Voyage now
Will waft me; and the way found proſp'rous once
Induces beſt to hope of like ſucceſs.
He ended, and his words impreſſion left
Of much amazement to th' infernal Crew.

Diſtracted and ſurpriz'd with deep diſmay
At theſe ſad tidings; but no time was then
For long indulgence to their fears or grief:
Unanimous they all commit the care
And management of this main Enterprize
To him their great Dictator, whoſe attempt
At firſt againſt mankind ſo well had thriv'd
In *Adam*'s overthrow, and led their march
From Hell's deep-vaulted Den to dwell in light,
Regents and Potentates, and Kings, yea Gods
Of many a pleaſant Realm and Province wide.
So to the Coaſt of *Jordan* he directs
His eaſie ſteps; girded with ſnaky wiles,
Where he might likelieſt find this new-declar'd,
This Man of men, atteſted Son of God,
Temptation and all guile on him to try;
So to ſubvert whom he ſuſpected rais'd
To end his Reign on Earth ſo long enjoy'd:
But contrary unweeting he fulfill'd
The purpos'd Counſel pre-ordain'd and fixt
Of the moſt High, who in full frequence bright
Of Angels, thus to *Gabriel* ſmiling ſpake.
Gabriel this day by proof thou ſhalt behold,
Thou and all Angels converſant on Earth
With man or mens affairs, how I begin
To verifie that ſolemn Meſſage late,
On which I ſent thee to the Virgin pure
In *Galilee*, that ſhe ſhould bear a Son
Great in Renown, and call'd the Son of God;
Then toldſt her, doubting how theſe things could be

To her a Virgin, that on her ſhould come
The Holy Ghoſt, and the Power of the Higheſt
O'er-ſhadow her: this Man born and now up-grown,
To ſhew him worthy of his Birth Divine
And high Prediction, henceforth I expoſe
To Satan; let him tempt and now aſſay
His utmoſt ſubtilty, becauſe he boaſts
And vaunts of his great cunning to the throng
Of his Apoſtaſie; he might have learnt
Leſs overweening, ſince he fail'd in *Job*,
Whoſe conſtant perſeverance overcame
What e'er his cruel malice could invent.
He now ſhall know I can produce a Man
Of female Seed, far abler to reſiſt
All his ſollicitations, and at length
All his vaſt force, and drive him back to Hell,
Winning by Conqueſt what the firſt man loſt
By fallacy ſurpriz'd. But firſt I mean
To exerciſe him in the Wilderneſs,
There he ſhall firſt lay down the rudiments
Of his great warfare, ere I ſend him forth
To conquer Sin and Death the two grand foes,
By Humiliation and ſtrong Sufferance:
His weakneſs ſhall o'ercome Satanick ſtrength
And all the world, and maſs of ſinful fleſh;
That all the Angels and Ætherial Powers,
They now, and men hereafter may diſcern,
From what conſummate virtue I have choſe
This perfect Man, by merit call'd my Son,
To earn Salvation for the Sons of men.

So ſpake th' Eternal Father, and all Heav'n
Admiring ſtood a ſpace, then into Hymns
Burſt forth, and in Celeſtial meaſures mov'd
Circling the Throne and Singing, while the hand
Sung with the voice, and this the argument.
Victory and Triumph to the Son of God
Now entring his great duel, not of arms,
But to vanquiſh by wiſdom helliſh wiles.
The Father knows the Son; therefore ſecure
Ventures his filial Virtue, though untry'd,
Againſt what e'er may tempt, what e'er ſeduce,
Allure, or terrifie, or undermine.
Be fruſtrate all ye ſtratagems of Hell,
And devilliſh machinations come to nought.
So they in Heav'n their Odes and Vigils tun'd:
Mean while the Son of God, who yet ſome days
Lodg'd in *Bethabara* where *John* baptiz'd,
Muſing and much revolving in his breaſt,
How beſt the mighty work he might begin
Of Saviour to mankind, and which way firſt
Publiſh his God-like Office now mature,
One day forth walk'd alone, the Spirit leading;
And his deep thoughts, the better to converſe
With ſolitude, till far from track of men,
Thought following thought, and ſtep by ſtep led on,
He entred now the bordering deſart wild,
And with dark ſhades and rocks environ'd round,
His holy meditation thus purſu'd.
O what a multitude of thoughts at once
Awaken'd in me ſwarm, while I conſider

What from within I feel my ſelf, and hear,
What from without comes often to my ears,
Ill ſorting with my preſent ſtate compar'd.
When I was yet a Child, no childiſh play
To me was pleaſing, all my mind was ſet
Serious to learn and know, and thence to do
What might be publick good; my ſelf I thought
Born to that end, born to promote all truth,
All righteous things: therefore above my years,
The Law of God I read and found it ſweet,
Made it my whole delight, and in it grew
To ſuch perfection, that ere yet my age
Had meaſur'd twice ſix years, at our great Feaſt
I went into the Temple, there to hear
The Teachers of our Law, and to propoſe
What might improve my knowledge or their own;
And was admir'd by all, yet this not all
To which my Spirit aſpir'd, victorious deeds
Flam'd in my heart, heroic acts, one while
To reſcue *Iſrael* from the *Roman* Yoke,
Then to ſubdue and quel o'er all the earth
Brute violence and proud Tyrannick pow'r,
Till truth were freed, and equity reſtor'd:
Yet held it more humane, more heav'nly, firſt
By winning words to conquer willing hearts,
And make perſwaſion do the work of fear;
At leaſt to try, and teach the erring Soul
Not wilfully miſ-doing, but unaware
Miſ-led; the ſtubborn only to deſtroy.
Theſe growing thoughts my Mother ſoon perceiving

By words at times cast forth inly rejoyc'd,
And said to me apart, High are thy thoughts
O Son, but nourish them and let them soar
To what heighth sacred virtue and true worth
Can raise them, though above example high;
By matchless Deeds express thy matchless Sire.
For know, thou art no Son of mortal man,
Though men esteem thee low of Parentage,
Thy Father is th' Eternal King who rules
All Heav'n and Earth, Angels and Sons of men,
A messenger from God fore-told thy Birth
Conceiv'd in me a Virgin, he foretold
Thou should'st be great and sit on *David*'s Throne,
And of thy kingdom there shall be no end.
At thy Nativity a glorious Quire
Of Angels in the fields of *Bethlehem* sung
To Shepherds watching at their folds by night,
And told them the Messiah now was born,
Where they might see him, and to thee they came;
Directed to the Manger where thou lay'st,
For in the Inn was left no better room:
A Star, not seen before in Heav'n appearing
Guided the Wise Men thither from the East,
To honour thee with Incense, Myrrh, and Gold,
By whose bright course led on they found the place,
Affirming it thy Star new grav'n in Heav'n,
By which they knew the King of *Israel* born.
Just *Simeon* and Prophetick *Anna*, warn'd
By Vision found thee in the Temple, and spake
Before the Altar and the vested Priest,

Like things of thee to all that preſent ſtood:
This having heard, ſtraight I again revolv'd
The Law and Prophets, ſearching what was writ
Concerning the Meſſiah, to our Scribes
Known partly, and ſoon found of whom they ſpake
I am; this chiefly, that my way muſt lie
Through many a hard aſſay even to the death,
Ere I the promis'd Kingdom can attain,
Or work Redemption for mankind, whoſe ſins
Full weight muſt be transferr'd upon my head:
Yet neither thus diſheartn'd or diſmay'd,
The time perfix'd I waited, when behold
The Baptiſt (of whoſe birth I oft had heard,
Not knew by ſight) now come, who was to come
Before Meſſiah and his way prepare.
I as all others to his Baptiſm came,
Which I believ'd was from above; but he
Straight knew me, and with loudeſt voice proclaim'd
Me him (for it was ſhew'n him ſo from Heav'n)
Me him whoſe Harbinger he was; and firſt
Refus'd on me his Baptiſm to confer,
As much his greater, and was hardly won:
But as I roſe out of the laving ſtream,
Heav'n open'd her eternal doors, from whence
The Spirit deſcended on me like a Dove,
And laſt the ſum of all, my Father's voice,
Audibly heard from Heav'n, pronounc'd me his,
[illegible]e his beloved Son, in whom alone
[illegible] was well pleas'd; by which I knew the time
[illegible]v full, that I no more ſhould live obſcure,

But openly begin, as beſt becomes
The Authority which I deriv'd from Heav'n.
And now by ſome ſtrong motion I am led
Into this Wilderneſs, to what intent
I learn not yet, perhaps I need not know;
For what concerns my knowledge God reveals.
So ſpake our Morning Star, then in his riſe,
And looking round on every ſide beheld
A pathleſs Deſart, dusk with horrid ſhades;
The way he came not having mark'd, return
Was difficult, by humane ſteps untrod;
And he ſtill on was led, but with ſuch thoughts
Accompanied of things paſt and to come
Lodg'd in his breaſt, as well might recommend
Such Solitude before choiceſt Society.
Full forty days he paſs'd, whether on hill
Sometimes, anon in ſhady vale, each night
Under the covert of ſome ancient Oak,
Or Cedar, to defend him from the dew,
Or harbour'd in one Cave, is not reveal'd;
Nor taſted humane food, nor hunger felt
Till thoſe days ended, hunger'd then at laſt
Among wild Beaſts: they at his ſight grew mild,
Nor ſleeping him nor waking harm'd, his walk
The fiery Serpent fled, and noxious Worm,
The Lion and fierce Tiger glar'd aloof.
But now an aged man in Rural weeds,
Following, as ſeem'd, the queſt of ſome ſtray Ewe,
Or wither'd ſticks to gather; which might ſerve
Againſt a Winters day when winds blow keen,

To warm him wet return'd from Field at Eve,
He ſaw approach, who firſt with curious eye
Perus'd him, then with words thus utter'd ſpake.
Sir, what ill chance has brought thee to this place
So far from path or road of men, who paſs
In Troop or Caravan, for ſingle none
Durſt ever, who return'd, and dropt not here
His Carcaſs, pin'd with hunger and with droughth
I ask the rather, and the more admire,
For that to me thou ſeem'ſt the man, whom late
Our new baptizing Prophet at the Ford
Of *Jordan* honour'd ſo, and call'd thee Son
Of God; I ſaw and heard, for we ſometimes
Who dwell this wilde, conſtrain'd by want, come forth
To Town or Village nigh (nigheſt is far)
Where ought we hear, and curious are to hear,
What happ'ns new; Fame alſo finds us out.
To whom the Son of God. Who brought me hither
Will bring me hence, no other Guide I ſeek.
By Miracle he may, reply'd the Swain,
What other way I ſee not, for we here
Live on tough roots and ſtubs, to thirſt inur'd
More than the Camel, and to drink go far,
Men to much miſery and hardſhip born;
But if thou be the Son of God, Command
That out of theſe hard ſtones be made thee Bread;
So ſhalt thou ſave thy ſelf and us relieve
With Food, whereof we wretched ſeldom taſte.
He ended, and the Son of God reply'd.
Think'ſt thou ſuch force in Bread? is it not written

(For I discern thee other than thou seem'st)
Man lives not by Bread only, but each Word
Proceeding from the mouth of God; who fed
Our Fathers here with Manna; in the Mount
Moses was forty days, nor eat nor drank,
And forty days *Elijah* without food
Wandred this barren waste, the same I now:
Why dost thou then suggest to me distrust,
Knowing who I am, as I know who thou art?
Whom thus answer'd th' ArchFiend now undisguis'd.
'Tis true, I am that Spirit unfortunate,
Who leagu'd with millions more in rash revolt
Kept not my happy Station, but was driv'n
With them from bliss to the bottomless deep,
Yet to that hideous place not so confin'd
By rigour unconniving, but that oft
Leaving my dolorous Prison I enjoy
Large Liberty to round this Globe of Earth,
Or range in th' Air, nor from the Heav'n of Heav'ns
Hath he excluded my resort sometimes.
I came among the Sons of God, when he
Gave up into my hands *Uzzean Job*
To prove him, and illustrate his high worth;
And when to all his Angels he propos'd
To draw the proud King *Ahab* into fraud
That he might fall in *Ramoth*, they demurring,
I undertook that Office, and the tongues
Of all his flattering Prophets glibb'd with lies
To his destruction, as I had in charge,
For what he bids I do; though I have lost

Much luſtre of my native brightneſs, loſt
To be belov'd of God, I have not loſt
To love, at leaſt contemplate and admire
What I ſee excellent in good, or fair,
Or virtuous, I ſhould ſo have loſt all ſenſe.
What can be then leſs in me than deſire
To ſee thee and approach thee, whom I know
Declar'd the Son of God, to hear attent
Thy Wiſdom, and behold thy God-like deeds?
Men generally think me much a foe
To all mankind: why ſhould I? they to me
Never did wrong or violence, by them
I loſt not what I loſt, rather by them
I gain'd what I have gain'd, and with them dwell
Copartner in theſe Regions of the World,
If not diſpoſer; lend them oft my aid,
Oft my advice by preſages and ſigns,
And anſwers, oracles, portents and dreams,
Whereby they may direct their future life.
Envy they ſay excites me, thus to gain
Companions of my miſery and wo.
At firſt it may be; but long ſince with wo
Never acquainted, now I feel by proof,
That fellowſhip in pain divides not ſmart,
Nor lightens ought each mans peculiar load.
Small conſolation then, were man adjoin'd:
This wounds me moſt (what can it leſs) that Man
Man fall'n ſhall be reſtor'd, I never more.

To whom our Saviour ſternly thus reply'd:
Deſervedly thou griev'ſt, compos'd of lies

From the beginning, and in lies wilt end;
Who boaſt'ſt releaſe from Hell, and leave to come
Into the Heav'n of Heav'ns; thou com'ſt indeed,
As a poor miſerable captive thrall,
Comes to the place where he before had ſat
Among the Prime in Splendor, now depos'd,
Ejected, emptied, gaz'd, unpitied, ſhun'd,
A ſpectacle of ruin or of ſcorn
To all the Hoſt of Heav'n; the happy place
Imports to thee no happineſs, no joy,
Rather inflames thy torment, repreſenting
Loſt bliſs, to thee no more communicable,
So never more in Hell than when in Heav'n.
But thou art ſerviceable to Heav'ns King.
Wilt thou impute t' obedience what thy fear
Extorts, or pleaſure to do ill excites?
What but thy malice mov'd thee to miſdeem
Of righteous *Job*, then cruelly to afflict him
With all inflictions, but his patience won?
The other ſervice was thy choſen task,
To be a liar in four hundred mouths;
For lying is thy ſuſtenance, thy food.
Yet thou pretend'ſt to truth; all Oracles
By thee are giv'n, and what confeſt more true
Among the Nations? that hath been thy craft,
By mixing ſomewhat true to vent more lies.
But what have been thy anſwers, what but dark
Ambiguous and with double ſenſe deluding,
Which they who ask'd have ſeldom underſtood,
And not well underſtood as good not known?

Who ever by conſulting at thy ſhrine
Return'd the wiſer, or the more inſtruct
To flie or follow what concern'd him moſt,
And run not ſooner to his fatal ſnare?
For God hath juſtly giv'n the Nations up
To thy Deluſions; juſtly, ſince they fell
Idolatrous, but when his purpoſe is
Among them to declare his Providence
To thee not known, whence haſt thou then thy truth,
But from him or his Angels Preſident
In ev'ry Province, who themſelves diſdaining
T' approach thy Temples, give thee in command
What to the ſmalleſt tittle thou ſhalt ſay
To thy Adorers; thou with trembling fear,
Or like a fawning Paraſite obey'ſt;
Then to thy ſelf aſcrib'ſt the truth foretold.
But this thy glory ſhall be ſoon retrench'd;
No more ſhalt thou by oracling abuſe
The Gentiles; henceforth Oracles are ceas'd,
And thou no more with Pomp and Sacrifice
Shalt be enquir'd at *Delphos* or elſe-where,
At leaſt in vain, for they ſhall find thee mute.
God hath now ſent his living Oracle
Into the World to teach his final will,
And ſends his Spirit of Truth henceforth to dwell
In pious Hearts, and inward Oracle
To all truth requiſite for men to know.
So ſpake our Saviour; but the ſubtle Fiend,
Though inly ſtung with anger and diſdain,
Diſſembled, and this Anſwer ſmooth return'd.

Sharply thou haſt inſiſted on rebuke,
And urg'd me hard with doings, which not will
But miſery hath wreſted from me; where
Eaſily canſt thou find one miſerable,
And not inforc'd oft-times to part from truth;
If it may ſtand him more in ſtead to lie,
Say and unſay, feign, flatter, or abjure?
But thou art plac'd above me, thou art Lord;
From thee I can and muſt ſubmiſs endure
Check or reproof, and glad t' eſcape ſo quit.
Hard are the ways of truth, and rough to walk,
Smooth on the tongue diſcours'd, pleaſing to th'ear,
And tuneable as Silvan Pipe or Song;
What wonder then if I delight to hear
Her dictates from thy mouth? moſt men admire
Virtue, who follow not her lore: permit me
To hear thee when I come (ſince no man comes)
And talk at leaſt, tho' I deſpair t' attain.
Thy Father, who is holy, wiſe and pure,
Suffers the Hypocrite or Atheous Prieſt
To tread his Sacred Courts, and miniſter
About his Altar, handling holy things,
Praying or vowing, and vouchſaf'd his voice
To *Balaam* Reprobate, a Prophet yet
Inſpir'd; diſdain not ſuch acceſs to me.
To whom our Saviour with unalter'd brow.
Thy coming hither, though I know thy ſcope,
I bid not or forbid; do as thou find'ſt
Permiſſion from above; thou can'ſt not more.

He added not; and Satan bowing low
His gray diſſimulation, diſappear'd
Into thin Air diffus'd: for now began
Night with her ſullen wings to double-ſhade
The Deſart, Fowls in their clay neſts were couch'd;
And now wild Beaſts came forth the Woods to roam.

The End of the Firſt Book.

BRITISH
MUSEUM



p. 19.

Paradiſe Regain'd.

BOOK II.

MEan while the new-baptiz'd, who yet remain'd
At *Jordan* with the Baptiſt, and had ſeen
Him whom they heard ſo late expreſly call'd
Jeſus Meſſiah Son of God declar'd,
And on that high Authority had believ'd,
And with him talkt, and with him lodg'd, I mean
Andrew and *Simon*, famous after known,
With others though in Holy Writ not nam'd,
Now miſſing him their Joy ſo lately found,
So lately found, and ſo abruptly gone,
Began to doubt, and doubted many days,
And as the days increas'd, increas'd their doubt:
Sometimes they thought he might be only ſhewn,
And for a time caught up to God, as once
Moſes was in the Mount, and miſſing long;
And the great *Thisbite* who on fiery wheels
Rode up to Heav'n, yet once again to come.
Therefore as thoſe young Prophets then with care

Sought loſt *Elijah*, ſo in each place theſe
Nigh to *Bethabara*; in *Jerico*
The City of Palms, *Ænon*, and *Salem* Old,
Machærus and each Town or City wall'd
On this ſide the broad lake *Genezaret*,
Or in *Perea*, but return'd in vain.
Then on the bank of *Jordan*, by a Creek,
Where winds with Reeds and Oſiers whiſp'ring play,
Plain Fiſhermen, no greater men them call,
Cloſe in a Cottage low together got,
Their unexpected loſs and plaints out breath'd.
Alas, from that high hope to what relapſe
Unlook'd for are we fall'n, our Eyes beheld
Meſſiah certainly now come, ſo long
Expected of our Fathers; we have heard
His words, his wiſdom full of grace and truth,
Now, now, for ſure, deliverance is at hand,
The Kingdom ſhall to *Iſrael* be reſtor'd:
Thus we rejoyc'd, but ſoon our Joy is turn'd
Into perplexity and new amaze:
For whither is he gone, what accident
Hath rapt him from us? will he now retire
After appearance, and again prolong
Our expectation? God of *Iſrael*,
Send thy Meſſiah forth, the time is come;
Behold the Kings of th'Earth how they oppreſs
Thy choſen, to what heighth their Pow'r unjuſt
They have exalted, and behind them caſt
All fear of thee, ariſe and vindicate
Thy Glory, free thy people from their yoke,

But let us wait; thus far he hath perform'd,
Sent his Anointed, and to us reveal'd him,
By his great Prophet, pointed at and ſhown,
In publick, and with him we have convers'd;
Let us be glad of this, and all our fears
Lay on his Providence; he will not fail
Nor will withdraw him now, nor will recall,
Mock us with his bleſt ſight, then ſnatch him hence,
Soon we ſhall ſee our hope, our joy return.
Thus they out of their plaints new hope reſume
To find whom at the firſt they found unſought:
But to his mother *Mary*, when ſhe ſaw
Others return'd from Baptiſm, not her Son,
Nor left at *Jordan*, tidings of him none;
Within her breaſt, though calm; her breaſt, though pure,
Motherly cares and fears got head, and rais'd
Some troubled thoughts, which ſhe in ſighs thus clad.
O what avails me now that honour high
To have conceiv'd of God, or that ſalute
Hale highly favour'd, among Women bleſt;
While I to Sorrows am no leſs advanc'd,
And fears as eminent, above the lot
Of other Women, by the birth I bore,
In ſuch a ſeaſon born when ſcarce a Shed
Could be obtain'd to ſhelter him or me
From the bleak air; a Stable was our warmth,
A Manger his, yet ſoon enforc'd to fly
Thence into *Egypt*, till the Murd'rous King
Were dead, who ſought his life, and miſſing fill'd
With Infant blood the ſtreets of *Bethlehem*;

From

From *Egypt* home return'd, in *Nazareth*
Hath been our dwelling many years, his life
Private, unactive, calm, contemplative,
Little ſuſpicious to any King; but now
Full grown to Man, acknowledg'd, as I hear,
By *John* the Baptiſt, and in publick ſhown,
Son own'd from Heaven by his Father's voice;
I look'd for ſome great change; to Honour? no,
But trouble, as old *Simeon* plain fore-told,
That to the fall and riſing he ſhould be
Of many in *Iſrael*, and to a ſign
Spoken againſt, that through my very Soul
A ſword ſhall pierce, this is my favour'd lot,
My Exaltation to Afflictions high;
Afflicted I may be, it ſeems, and bleſt;
I will not argue that, nor will repine.
But where delays he now? ſome great intent
Conceals him: when twelve years he ſcarce had ſeen,
I loſt him, but ſo found, as well I ſaw
He could not loſe himſelf; but went about
His Father's buſineſs; what he meant I mus'd,
Since underſtand; much more his abſence now
Thus long to ſome great purpoſe he obſcures.
But I to wait with patience am inur'd;
My heart hath been a ſtore-houſe long of things
And ſayings laid up, portending ſtrange events.
Thus *Mary* pond'ring oft, and oft to mind
Recalling what remarkably had paſs'd
Since firſt her Salutation heard, with thoughts
Meekly compos'd awaited the fulfilling:

The while her Son tracing the Deſart wild,
Sole but with holieſt Meditations fed,
Into himſelf deſcended, and at once
All his great work to come before him ſet;
How to begin, how to accompliſh beſt
His end of being on Earth, and miſſion high:
For Satan with ſly preface to return
Had left him vacant, and with ſpeed was gon
Up to the middle Region of thick Air,
Where all his Potentates in Council ſate;
There without ſign of boaſt, or ſign of joy
Sollicitous and blank he thus began.
Princes, Heav'ns ancient Sons, Æthereal Thrones,
Demonian Spirits now, from th' Element
Each of his reign allotted, rightlier call'd,
Pow'rs of Fire, Air, Water, and Earth beneath,
So may we hold our place and theſe mild ſeats
Without new trouble; ſuch an Enemy
Is riſen to invade us, whom no leſs
Threatens our expulſion down to Hell;
I, as I undertook, and with the vote
Conſenting in full frequence was impower'd,
Have found him, view'd him, taſted him, but find
Far other labour to be undergon
Than when I dealt with *Adam* firſt of Men,
Though *Adam* by his Wife's allurement fell,
However to this Man inferior far,
If he be Man by Mother's ſide at leaſt,
With more than human gifts from Heav'n adorn'd,
Perfections abſolute, Graces divine,

And amplitude of mind to greateſt Deeds.
Therefore I am return'd, leſt confidence
Of my ſucceſs with *Eve* in Paradiſe
Deceive ye to perſwaſion over-ſure
Of like ſucceeding here; I ſummon all
Rather to be in readineſs, with hand
Or counſel to aſſiſt; leſt I who erſt
Thought none my equal, now be over-match'd.

So ſpake th' old Serpent doubting, and from all
With clamour was aſſur'd their utmoſt aid
At his command; when from amidſt them roſe
Belial, the diſſoluteſt Spirit that fell,
The ſenſualleſt, and, after *Aſmodai*,
The fleſhlieſt Incubus, and thus adviſ'd.

Set women in his eye, and in his walk,
Among daughters of men the faireſt found;
Many are in each Region paſſing fair
As the noon Sky; more like to Goddeſſes
Than Mortal Creatures, graceful and diſcreet,
Expert in am'rous Arts, enchanting tongues
Perſuaſive, Virgin majeſty with mild
And ſweet allay'd, yet terrible t'approach,
Skill'd to retire, and in retiring draw
Hearts after them tangl'd in Amorous Nets.
Such object hath the pow'r to ſoft'n and tame
Severeſt temper, ſmooth the rugged'ſt brow,
Enerve, and with voluptuous hope diſſolve,
Draw out with credulous deſire, and lead
At will the manlieſt, reſoluteſt breaſt,
As the Magnetic hardeſt Iron draws.

Women,

Women, when nothing elſe, beguil'd the heart
Of wiſeſt *Solomon*, and made him build,
And made him bow to the Gods of his Wives.
To whom quick anſwer Satan thus return'd:
Belial, in much uneven ſcale thou weigh'ſt
All others by thy ſelf; becauſe of old
Thou thy ſelf doat'dſt on woman-kind, admiring
Their ſhape, their colour, and attractive grace,
None are, thou think'ſt, but taken with ſuch toys.
Before the Flood thou with thy luſty Crew,
Falſe titled Sons of God, roaming the Earth
Caſt wanton eyes on the daughters of men,
And coupled with them, and begot a race.
Have we not ſeen, or by relation heard,
In Courts and Regal Chambers how thou lurk'dſt,
In Wood or Grove by moſſie Fountain ſide,
In Valley or green Meadow to way-lay
Some Beauty rare, *Calliſto*, *Clymene*,
Daphne, or *Semele*, *Antiopa*,
Or *Amymone*, *Syrinx*, many more
Too long, then lay'dſt thy ſcapes on names ador'd,
Apollo, *Neptune*, *Jupiter* or *Pan*,
Satyr, or Fawn, or Silvan? But theſe haunts
Delight not all, among the Sons of Men,
How many have with a ſmile made ſmall account
Of beauty and her lures, eaſily ſcorn'd
All her aſſaults, on worthier things intent?
Remember that *Pellean* Conqueror,
A Youth, how all the Beauties of the Eaſt
He ſlightly view'd, and ſlightly overpaſs'd;

How he ſirnam'd of *Africa* diſmiſs'd
In his prime youth the fair *Iberian* Maid.
For *Solomon*, he liv'd at eaſe, and full
Of honour, wealth, high fare, aim'd not beyond
Higher deſign than to enjoy his State;
Thence to the bait of Women lay expos'd;
But he whom we attempt is wiſer far
Than *Solomon*, of more exalted mind,
Made and ſet wholly on th' accompliſhment
Of greateſt things, what Woman will you find,
Though of this age the wonder and the fame,
On whom his leiſure will vouchſafe an eye
Of fond deſire? or ſhould ſhe confident,
As ſitting Queen ador'd on Beauty's Throne,
Deſcend with all her winning charms begirt
T' enamour, as the Zone of *Venus* once
Wrought that effect on *Jove*, ſo Fables tell;
How would one look from his Majeſtick brow,
Seated as on the top of Virtue's hill,
Diſcount'nance her deſpis'd, and put to rout
All her array; her female pride deject,
Or turn to rev'rent awe? for Beauty ſtands
In th' admiration only of weak minds
Led captive; ceaſe t'admire, and all her Plumes
Fall flat and ſhrink into a trivial toy,
At ev'ry ſudden ſlighting quite abaſht:
Therefore with manlier objects we muſt try
His conſtancy, with ſuch as have more ſhew
Of worth, of honour, glory, and popular praiſe;
Rocks whereon greateſt Men have often wreck'd;

Or that which only ſeems to ſatisfie
Lawful deſires of Nature, not beyond;
And now I know he hungers where no food
Is to be found, in the wild Wilderneſs,
The reſt commit to me, I ſhall let paſs
No advantage, and his ſtrength as oft aſſay.
He ceas'd, and heard their grant in loud acclaim:
Then forthwith to him takes a choſen band
Of Spirits likeſt to himſelf in guile
To be at hand, and at his beck appear,
If cauſe were to unfold ſome active Scene
Of various Perſons each to know his part;
Then to the Deſart takes with theſe his flight;
Where ſtill from ſhade to ſhade the Son of God
After forty days faſting had remain'd,
Now hungring firſt, and to himſelf thus ſaid.
Where will this end? four times ten days I've paſs'd
Wandring this woody maze, and human Food
Nor taſted, nor had appetite; that Faſt
To Virtue I impute not, or count part
Of what I ſuffer here; if Nature need not,
Or God ſupport Nature without repaſt
Though needing, what praiſe is it to endure?
But now I feel I hunger, which declares
Nature hath need of what ſhe asks; yet God
Can ſatisfie that need ſome other way,
Though hunger ſtill remain: ſo it remain
Without this body's waſting, I content me,
And from the ſting of Famine fear no harm,
Nor mind it, fed with better thoughts that feed

Me hungring more to do my Father's will.
It was the hour of night, when thus the Son
Commun'd in ſilent walk, then laid him down
Under the hoſpitable covert nigh
Of trees thick interwoven; there he ſlept,
And dream'd, as appetite is wont to dream,
Of meats and drinks, Nature's refreſhment ſweet;
Him thought, he by the Brook of *Cherith* ſtood
And ſaw the Ravens with their horny beaks
Food to *Elijah* bringing Even and Morn,
Though ravenous, taught t'abſtain from what they brought:
He ſaw the Prophet alſo how he fled
Into the Deſart, and how there he ſlept
Under a Juniper; then how awak'd,
He found his Supper on the coals prepar'd,
And by the Angel was bid riſe and eat,
And eat the ſecond time after repoſe
The ſtrength whereof ſuffic'd him forty days;
Sometimes that with *Elijah* he partook,
Or as a gueſt with *Daniel* at his Pulſe.
Thus wore out night, and now the Herald Lark
Left his ground-neſt, high tow'ring to deſcry
The morn's approach, and greet her with his Song:
As lightly from his graſſie couch up roſe
Our Saviour, and found all was but a dream,
Faſting he went to ſleep, and faſting wak'd.
Up to a hill anon his ſteps he rear'd,
From whoſe high top to ken the proſpect round,
If Cottage were in view, Sheep-cote or Herd;
But Cottage, Herd, or Sheep-cote none he ſaw,

Only in a bottom ſaw a pleaſant Grove,
With chaunt of tuneful Birds reſounding loud;
Thither he bent his way, determin'd there
To reſt at noon, and enter'd ſoon the ſhade
High rooft and walks beneath, and alleys brown
That open'd in the midſt a woody Scene,
Nature's own work it ſeem'd (Nature taught Art)
And to a Superſtitious eye the haunt
Of Wood-Gods and Wood-Nymphs; he view'd it round,
When ſuddenly a man before him ſtood,
Not ruſtic as before, but ſeemlier clad,
As one in City, or Court, or Palace bred,
And with fair ſpeech theſe words to him addreſs'd.
With granted leave officious I return,
But much more wonder that the Son of God
In this wild ſolitude ſo long ſhould bide
Of all things deſtitute, and well I know,
Not without hunger. Others of ſome note,
As ſtory tells, have trod this Wilderneſs;
The fugitive Bond-woman with her Son
Out-caſt *Nebaioth*, yet found here relief
By a providing Angel; all the race
Of *Iſrael* here had famiſh'd, had not God
Rain'd from Heav'n Manna, and that Prophet bold
Native of *Thebez* wandring here was fed
Twice by a voice inviting him to eat;
Of thee theſe forty days none hath regard,
Forty and more deſerted here indeed.
To whom thus Jeſus; What conclud'ſt thou hence?
They all had need, I as thou ſeeſt have none.

How haſt thou hunger then? Satan reply'd,
Tell me if Food were now before thee ſet,
Would'ſt thou not eat? Thereafter as I like
The giver, anſwer'd Jeſus. Why ſhould that
Cauſe thy refuſal, ſaid the ſubtle Fiend,
Haſt thou not right to all Created things,
Owe not all Creatures by juſt right to thee
Duty and ſervice, not to ſtay till bid,
But tender all their pow'r? nor mention I
Meats by the Law unclean, or offer'd firſt
To Idols, thoſe young *Daniel* could refuſe;
Nor proffer'd by an Enemy, though who
Would ſcruple that, with want oppreſt? Behold
Nature aſham'd, or better to expreſs,
Troubl'd that thou ſhould'ſt hunger, hath purvey'd
From all the Elements her choiceſt ſtore
To treat thee as beſeems, and as her Lord
With honour, only deign to ſit and eat.

He ſpake no dream, for as his words had end,
Our Saviour lifting up his eyes beheld
In ample ſpace under the broadeſt ſhade
A Table richly ſpred, in Regal mode,
With diſhes pil'd, and meats of nobleſt ſort
And ſavour, Beaſts of chaſe, or Fowl of game,
In Paſtry-built, or from the ſpit, or boil'd,
Gris-amber-ſteam'd; all Fiſh from Sea or Shore,
Freſhet, or purling Brook, of ſhell or fin,
And exquiſiteſt name, for which was drain'd
Pontus and *Lucrine* Bay, and *Afric* Coaſt.
Alas how ſimple, to theſe Cates compar'd,

Was that crude Apple that diverted *Eve*!
And at a ſtately ſide-board by the wine
That fragrant ſmell diffus'd, in order ſtood
Tall ſtripling youths rich clad, of fairer hue
Than *Ganymed* or *Hylas*, diſtant more
Under the Trees now tripp'd, now ſolemn ſtood
Nymphs of *Diana*'s train, and *Naiades*
With fruits and flow'rs from *Amalthea*'s horn,
And Ladies of th' *Heſperides*, that ſeem'd
Fairer than feign'd of old, or fabl'd ſince
Of Fairy Damſels met in foreſt wide
By Knights of *Logres*, or of *Lyones*,
Lancelot, or *Pelleas*, or *Pellenore*,
And all the while harmonious Airs were heard
Of chiming ſtrings, or charming pipes and winds
Of gentleſt gale *Arabian* odours fann'd
From their ſoft wings, and *Flora*'s earlieſt ſmells.
Such was the ſplendor, and the Tempter now
His invitation earneſtly renew'd.

What doubts the Son of God to ſit and eat?
Theſe are not fruits forbidden, no interdict
Defends the touching of theſe Viands pure,
Their taſte no knowledge works at leaſt of evil,
But life preſerves, deſtroys life's enemy,
Hunger, with ſweet reſtorative delight.
All theſe are Spirits of Air, and Woods, and Springs,
Thy gentle Miniſters, who come to pay
Thee homage, and acknowledge thee their Lord:
What doubt'ſt thou Son of God? ſit down and eat.

To whom thus Jeſus temp'rately reply'd:
Said'ſt thou not that to all things I had right?
And who with-holds my pow'r that right to uſe?
Shall I receive by gift what of my own,
When and where likes me beſt, I can command?
I can at will, doubt not, as ſoon as thou,
Command a Table in this Wilderneſs,
And call ſwift flights of Angels miniſtrant
Array'd in Glory on my Cup t'attend:
Why ſhouldſt thou then obtrude this diligence,
In vain, where no acceptance it can find,
And with my hunger what haſt thou to do?
Thy pompous Delicacies I contemn,
And count thy ſpecious gifts no gifts but guiles.
To whom thus anſwer'd Satan malecontent:
That I have alſo pow'r to give thou ſeeſt,
If of that pow'r I bring thee voluntary
What I might have beſtow'd on whom I pleas'd,
And rather opportunely in this place
Choſe to impart to thy apparent need,
Why ſhouldſt thou not accept it? but I ſee
What I can do or offer is ſuſpect;
Of theſe things others quickly will diſpoſe
Whoſe pains have earn'd the far fet ſpoil. With that
Both Table and Proviſion vaniſh'd quite
With ſound of Harpies wings, and Talons heard;
Only th' importune Tempter ſtill remain'd,
And with theſe words his Temptation purſu'd.
By hunger, that each other Creature tames,
Thou art not to be harm'd, therefore not mov'd;

Thy temperance invincible besides,
For no allurement yields to appetite,
And all thy heart is set on high designs,
High actions; but wherewith to be atchiev'd?
Great acts require great means of enterprise,
Thou art unknown, unfriended, low of Birth,
A Carpenter thy Father known, thy self
Bred up in poverty and straights at home;
Lost in a Desart here and hunger-bit:
Which way or from what hope dost thou aspire
To greatness? whence Authority deriv'st,
What Followers, what Retinue canst thou gain,
Or at thy heels the dizzy Multitude,
Longer than thou canst feed them on thy cost?
Mony brings Honour, Friends, Conquest and Realms;
What rais'd *Antipater* the Edomite,
And his Son *Herod* plac'd on *Juda*'s Throne;
(Thy Throne) but gold that got him puissant friends?
Therefore, if at great things thou would'st arrive,
Get Riches first, get Wealth, and Treasure heap,
Not difficult, if thou hearken to me,
Riches are mine, Fortune is in my hand;
They whom I favour thrive in wealth amain,
While Virtue, Valour, Wisdom sit in want.

To whom thus Jesus patiently reply'd;
Yet Wealth without these three is impotent
To gain dominion, or to keep it gain'd.
Witness those ancient Empires of the Earth,
In heighth of all their flowing wealth dissolv'd:
But men endu'd with these, have oft attain'd

In loweſt poverty to higheſt deeds;
Gideon and *Jephtha*, and the Shepherd lad,
Whoſe Off-ſpring on the Throne of *Judah* ſat
So many Ages, and ſhall yet regain
That ſeat, and reign in *Iſrael* without end.
Among the Heathen, (for throughout the World
To me is not unknown what hath been done
Worthy Memorial) canſt thou not remember
Quintus, *Fabricius*, *Curius*, *Regulus*?
For I eſteem thoſe names of men ſo poor,
Who could do mighty things, and could contemn
Riches though offer'd from the hand of Kings.
And what in me ſeems wanting, but that I
May alſo in this poverty as ſoon
Accompliſh what they did, perhaps and more?
Extol not Riches then, the toyl of Fools,
The wiſe man's cumbrance, if not ſnare, more apt
To ſlacken Virtue, and abate her edge,
Than prompt her to do aught may merit praiſe.
What if with like averſion I reject
Riches and Realms; yet not for that a Crown,
Golden in ſhew, is but a wreath of thorns,
Brings dangers, troubles, cares, and ſleepleſs nights
To him who wears the Regal Diadem,
When on his ſhoulders each mans burden lies;
For therein ſtands the Office of a King,
His Honour, Virtue, Merit and chief Praiſe,
That for the Publick all this weight he bears.
Yet he who reigns within himſelf, and rules
Paſſions, Deſires, and Fears, is more a King;

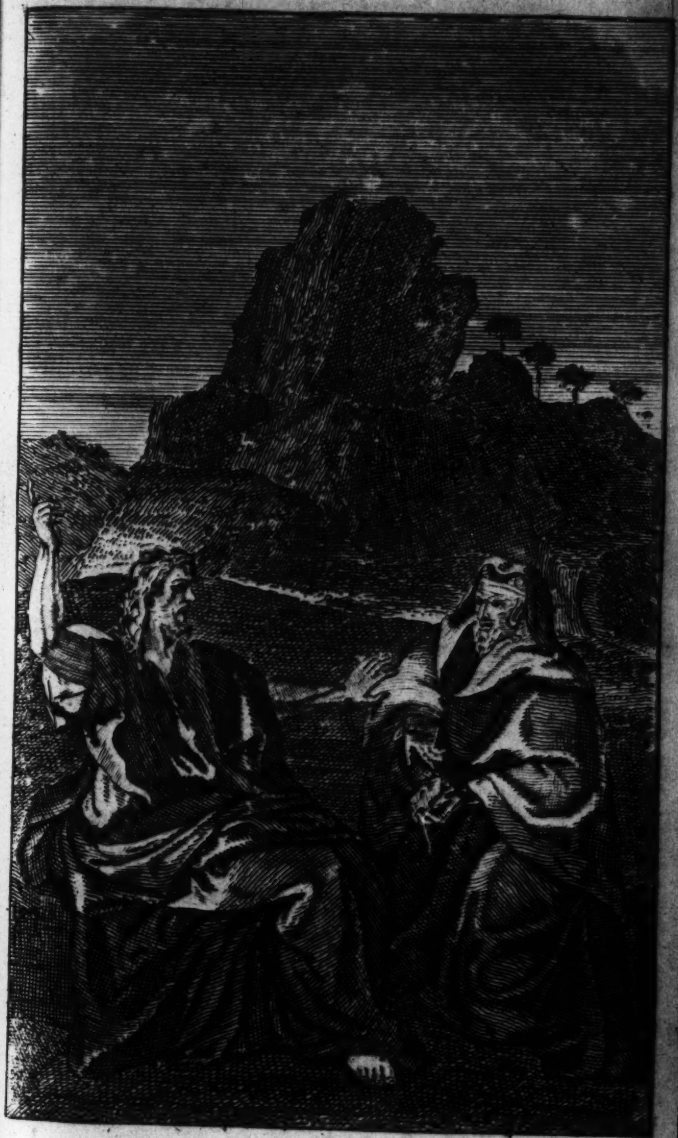
Which ev'ry wiſe and virtuous man attains:
And who attains not, ill aſpires to rule
Cities of men, or head-ſtrong multitudes.
Subject himſelf to Anarchy within,
Or lawleſs Paſſions in him which he ſerves.
But to guide Nations in the way of truth
By ſaving Doctrine, and from error lead
To know, and knowing worſhip God aright,
Is yet more Kingly, this attracts the Soul,
Governs the inner man, the nobler part,
That other o'er the body only reigns,
And oft by force, which to a gen'rous mind
So reigning can be no ſincere delight.
Beſides to give a Kingdom hath been thought
Greater and nobler done, and to lay down
Far more magnanimous, than to aſſume.
Riches are needleſs then, both for themſelves,
And for thy reaſon why they ſhould be ſought,
To gain a Scepter, oftest better miſs'd.

The End of the Second Book.

Paradiſe Regain'd.

BOOK III.

SO ſpake the Son of God, and Satan ſtood
A while as mute, confounded what to ſay,
What to reply, confuted and convinc'd
Of his weak arguing, and fallacious drift;
At length collecting all his Serpent wiles,
With ſoothing words renew'd, him thus accoſts.
I ſee thou know'ſt what is of uſe to know,
What beſt to ſay canſt ſay, to do canſt do;
Thy actions to thy words accord, thy words
To thy large heart give utterance due, thy heart
Contains of good, wiſe, juſt, the perfect ſhape.
Should Kings and Nations from thy mouth conſult,
Thy Counſel would be as the Oracle
Urim and *Thummim*, thoſe oraculous gems
On *Aaron*'s breaſt; or tongue of Seers old
Infallible; or wert thou ſought to deeds
That might require th' array of war, thy ſkill
Of conduct would be ſuch, that all the world



p. 36.

MUSEUM

Could not ſuſtain thy Proweſs, or ſubſiſt
In battel, though againſt thy few in arms.
Theſe God-like Vertues wherefore doſt thou hide?
Affecting private life, or more obſcure
In ſavage Wilderneſs, wherefore deprive
All Earth her wonder at thy Acts, thy ſelf
The fame and glory, glory the reward
That ſole excites to high attempts, the flame
Of moſt erected Spirits, moſt temper'd pure
Ætherial, who all pleaſures elſe deſpiſe,
All treaſures and all gain eſteem as droſs,
And dignities and pow'rs all but the higheſt?
Thy years are ripe, and over-ripe, the ſon
Of *Macedonian Philip* had ere theſe
Won *Aſia* and the Throne of *Cyrus* held
At his diſpoſe, young *Scipio* had brought down
The *Carthaginian* pride, young *Pompey* quell'd
The *Pontic* King, and in triumph had rode.
Yet years, and to ripe years judgment mature,
Quench not the thirſt of glory, but augment.
Great *Julius*, whom now all the world admires,
The more he grew in years, the more enflam'd
With glory, wept that he had liv'd ſo long
Inglorious: But thou yet art not too late.
To whom our Saviour calmly thus reply'd.
Thou neither doſt perſwade me to ſeek wealth
For Empire's ſake, nor Empire to affect
For glory's ſake, by all thy argument.
For what is glory but the blaze of Fame,
The peoples praiſe, if always praiſe unmixt

And what the people but a herd confus'd,
A miſcellaneous rabble, who extol
Things vulgar, and well weigh'd, ſcarce worth the praiſe,
They praiſe and they admire they know not what;
And know not whom, but as one leads the other;
And what delight to be by ſuch extoll'd,
To live upon their tongues and be their talk,
Of whom to be deſpis'd were no ſmall praiſe?
His lot who dares be ſingularly good.
Th' intelligent among them and the wiſe
Are few, and glory ſcarce of few is rais'd.
This is true glory and renown, when God
Looking on th' Earth, with approbation marks
The juſt man, and divulges him through Heav'n
To all his Angels, who with true applauſe
Recount his praiſes; thus he did to *Job*,
When to extend his fame, through Heav'n and Earth,
As thou to thy reproach may'ſt well remember,
He ask'd thee, haſt thou ſeen my ſervant *Job*?
Famous he was in Heav'n, on Earth leſs known;
Where glory is falſe glory, attributed
To things not glorious, men not worthy of fame.
They err who count it glorious to ſubdue
By Conqueſt far and wide, to over-run
Large Countries, and in field great Battels win,
Great Cities by aſſault: what do theſe Worthies,
But rob and ſpoil, burn, ſlaughter, and enſlave
Peaceable Nations, neighbouring, or remote,
Made Captive, yet deſerving freedom more
Than thoſe their Conquerors, who leave behind

Nothing but ruin whereſoe'er they rove,
And all the flouriſhing works of peace deſtroy,
Then ſwell with pride, and muſt be titled Gods,
Great Benefactors of mankind, Deliverers,
Worſhip'd with Temple, Prieſt and Sacrifice;
One is the Son of *Jove*, of *Mars* the other,
Till Conqu'ror Death diſcover them ſcarce men,
Rolling in bruti ſh vices, and deform'd,
Violent or ſhameful death their due reward,
But if there be in glory aught of good,
It may by means far different be attain'd
Without ambition, war, or violence;
By deeds of peace, by wiſdom eminent,
By patience, temperance; I mention ſtill
Him whom thy wrongs with Saintly patience born,
Made famous in a Land and times obſcure;
Who names not now with honour patient *Job?*
Poor *Socrates* (who next more memorable?)
By what he taught and ſuffer'd for ſo doing,
For truth's ſake ſuffering death unjuſt, lives now
Equal in fame to proudeſt Conquerors.
Yet if for fame and glory aught be done,
Aught ſuffer'd; if young *African* for fame
His waſted Country freed from *Punic* rage,
The deed becomes unprais'd, the man at leaſt,
And loſes, though but verbal, his reward.
Shall I ſeek glory then, as vain Men ſeek
Oft not deſerv'd? I ſeek not mine, but his
Who ſent me, and thereby witneſs whence I am,

To whom the Tempter murm'ring thus reply'd.
Think not ſo ſlight of glory; therein leaſt
Reſembling thy great Father: he ſeeks glory,
And for his glory all things made, all things
Orders and Governs, not content in Heav'n
By all his Angels glorify'd, requires
Glory from men, from all men good or bad,
Wiſe or unwiſe, no difference, no exemption;
Above all Sacrifice, or hallow'd gift
Glory he requires, and glory he receives
Promiſcuous from all Nations, Jew, or Greek,
Or Barbarous, nor exception hath declar'd;
From us his foes pronounc'd glory he exacts.

To whom our Saviour fervently reply'd.
And reaſon; ſince his word all things produc'd,
Though chiefly not for glory as prime end,
But to ſhew forth his goodneſs, and impart
His good communicable to ev'ry ſoul
Freely; of whom what could he leſs expect
Than glory and benediction, that is thanks,
The ſlighteſt, eaſieſt, readieſt recompence
From them who could return him nothing elſe,
And not returning what would likelieſt render
Contempt inſtead, diſhonour obloquy?
Hard recompence, unſuitable return
For ſo much good, ſo much beneficence.
But why ſhould man ſeek glory? who of his own
Hath nothing, and to whom nothing belongs
But condemnation, ignominy, and ſhame?
Who for ſo many benefits receiv'd

Turn'd recreant to God, ingrate and falſe,
And ſo of all true good himſelf deſpoil'd,
Yet, ſacrilegious, to himſelf would take
That which to God alone of right belongs;
Yet ſo much bounty is in God, ſuch grace,
That who advance his glory, not their own,
Them he himſelf to glory will advance.
So ſpake the Son of God; and here again
Satan had not to anſwer, but ſtood ſtruck
With guilt of his own ſin, for he himſelf
Inſatiable of glory had loſt all,
Yet of another Plea bethought him ſoon.
Of glory as thou wilt, ſaid he, ſo deem,
Worth or not worth their ſeeking, let it paſs:
But to a Kingdom thou art born, ordain'd
To ſit upon thy Father *David*'s Throne;
By Mother's ſide thy Father, though thy right
Be now in pow'rful hands, that will not part
Eaſily from poſſeſſion won with arms;
Judæa now and all the promis'd land,
Reduc'd a Province under *Roman* yoke,
Obeys *Tiberius*; nor is always rul'd
With temp'rate ſway; oft have they violated
The Temple, oft the Law with foul affronts,
Abominations rather, as did once
Antiochus: and think'ſt thou to regain
Thy right by ſitting ſtill or thus retiring?
So did not *Machabeus*: he indeed
Retir'd unto the Deſart, but with arms;
And o'er a mighty King ſo oft prevail'd

That by ſtrong hand his Family obtain'd,
Tho' Prieſts, the Crown, and *David*'s Throne uſurp'd,
With *Modin* and her ſuburbs once content.
If Kingdom move thee not, let move thee Zeal
And Duty; Zeal and Duty are not ſlow;
But on Occaſion's forelock watchful wait.
They themſelves rather are occaſion beſt,
Zeal of thy Father's houſe, Duty to free
Thy Country from her Heathen ſervitude;
So ſhalt thou beſt fulfil, beſt verifie
The Prophets old, who ſung thy endleſs reign,
The happier reign the ſooner it begins,
Reign then; what canſt thou better do the while?
To whom our Saviour anſwer thus return'd.
All things are beſt fulfill'd in their due time,
And time there is for all things, Truth hath ſaid:
If of my reign prophetic Writ hath told,
That it ſhall never end, ſo when begin
The Father in his purpoſe hath decreed,
He in whoſe hand all times and ſeaſons roll.
What if he hath decreed that I ſhall firſt
Be try'd in humble ſtate, and things adverſe,
By tribulations, injuries, inſults,
Contempts, and ſcorns, and ſnares, and violence,
Suffering, abſtaining, quietly expecting,
Without diſtruſt or doubt, that he may know
What I can ſuffer, how obey? who beſt
Can ſuffer, beſt can do; beſt reign, who firſt
Well hath obey'd; juſt trial ere I merit
My exaltation without change or end.

But what concerns it thee when I begin
My everlaſting Kingdom, why art thou
Solicitous, what moves thy inquiſition?
Know'ſt thou not that my riſing is thy fall,
And my promotion will be thy deſtruction?
To whom the Tempter inly rack'd reply'd:
Let that come when it comes; all hope is loſt
Of my reception into grace; what worſe?
For where no hope is left, is left no fear;
If there be worſe, the expectation more
Of worſe torments me than the feeling can.
I would be at the worſt; worſt is my Port,
My harbour and my ultimate repoſe,
The end I would attain, my final good.
My error was my error, and my crime
My crime; whatever for it ſelf condemn'd,
And will alike be puniſh'd; whether thou
Reign or reign not; though to that gentle brow
Willingly I could flie, and hope thy reign,
From that placid aſpect and meek regard,
Rather than aggravate my evil ſtate,
Would ſtand between me and thy Father's ire,
(Whoſe ire I dread more than the Fire of Hell,)
A ſhelter and a kind of ſhading cool
Interpoſition, as a ſummer's cloud.
If I then to the worſt that can be haſte,
Why move thy feet ſo ſlow to what is beſt,
Happieſt both to thy ſelf and all the world,
That thou who worthieſt art ſhould'ſt be their King?
Perhaps thou lingreſt in deep thoughts detain'd

Of th'enterprize ſo hazardous and high;
No wonder, for though in thee be united
What of perfection can in man be found,
Or human nature can receive, conſider,
Thy life hath yet been private, moſt part ſpent
At home, ſcarce view'd the *Galilean* Towns,
And once a year *Jeruſalem*, few days
Short ſojourn; and what thence could'ſt thou obſerve?
The world thou haſt not ſeen, much leſs her glory,
Empires, and Monarchs, and their radiant Courts,
Beſt ſchool of beſt experience, quickeſt in ſight
In all things that to greateſt Actions lead,
The wiſeſt, unexperienc'd, will be ever
Tim'rous and loth, with novice modeſty,
(As he who ſeeking Aſſes found a Kingdom)
Irreſolute, unhardy, unadventrous:
But I will bring thee where thou ſoon ſhalt quit
Thoſe rudiments, and ſee before thine eyes
The Monarchies of th'Earth, their pomp and ſtate,
Sufficient introduction to inform
Thee, of thy ſelf ſo apt, in regal Arts,
And regal Myſteries, that thou may'ſt know
How beſt their oppoſition to withſtand.

With that (ſuch pow'r was giv'n him then) he took
The Son of God up to a Mountain high.
It was a Mountain at whoſe verdant feet
A ſpacious plain out-ſtretch'd in circuit wide
Lay pleaſant; from his ſide two rivers flow'd,
Th' one winding, th' other ſtraight, and left between
Fair Champain with leſs rivers intervein'd,

Then meeting join'd their Tribute to the Sea,
Fertil of corn the glebe, of oyl and wine,
With herds the paſtures throng'd, with flocks the hills;
Huge Cities and high towr'd, that well might ſeem
The ſeats of mightieſt Monarchs, and ſo large
The Proſpect was, that here and there was room
For barren deſart fountainleſs and dry.
To this high mountain top the Tempter brought
Our Saviour, and new train of words began.

Well have we ſpeeded, and o'er hill and dale,
Foreſt and field, and flood, Temples and Tow'rs
Cut ſhorter many a league; here thou behold'ſt
Aſſyria and her Empire's ancient bounds,
Araxes and the *Caſpian* lake, thence on
As far as *Indus* Eaſt, *Euphrates* Weſt,
And oft beyond; to South the *Perſian* Bay,
And inacceſſible th' *Arabian* drouth:
Here *Nineveh*, of length within her wall
Sev'ral days journey, built by *Ninus* old,
Of that firſt golden Monarchy the ſeat,
And ſeat of *Salmanaſſar*, whoſe ſucceſs
Iſrael in long captivity ſtill mourns;
There *Babylon* the wonder of all tongues,
As ancient, but rebuilt by him who twice
Judah and all thy Father *David*'s houſe
Led captive, and *Jeruſalem* laid waſte,
Till *Cyrus* ſet them free; *Perſepolis*
His City there thou ſeeſt, and *Bactra* there;
Ecbatana her ſtructure vaſt there ſhews,
And *Hecatompylos* her hundred gates,

There *Susa* by *Choaspes*, amber ſtream,
The drink of none but Kings; of later fame
Built by *Emathian*, or by *Parthian* hands,
The great *Seleucia*, *Nicibis*, and there
Artaxata, *Teredon*, *Teſiphon*,
Turning with eaſie eye thou mayſt behold.
All theſe the *Parthian*, now ſome Ages paſt,
By great *Arſaces* led, who founded firſt
That Empire, under his dominion holds,
From the luxurious Kings of *Antioch* won.
And juſt in time thou com'ſt to have a view
Of his great Pow'r; for now the *Parthian* King
In *Cteſiphon* hath gather'd all his Hoſt
Againſt the *Scythian*, whoſe Incurſions wild
Have waſted *Sogdiana*; to her aid
He marches now in haſte; ſee, though from far,
His thouſands, in what Martial equipage
They iſſue forth, Steel Bows, and ſhafts their arms
Of equal dread in flight, or in purſuit;
All Horſemen, in which fight they moſt excel;
See how in warlike Muſter they appear,
In Rhombs and wedges, and half-moons and wings.
He lookt and ſaw what numbers numberleſs
The City gates out-pour'd, light armed Troops
In coats of Mail and Military pride;
In Mail their horſes clad, yet fleet and ſtrong,
Prauncing their riders bore, the flow'r and choice
Of many Provinces from bound to bound;
From *Arachoſia*, from *Gandaor* Eaſt,
And *Margiana* to the *Hircanian* cliffs

Of *Caucaſus*, and dark *Iberian* dales,
From *Atropatia* and the neighb'ring plains
Of *Adiabene*, *Media*, and the South
Of *Suſiana*, to *Balſara*'s hav'n.
He ſaw them in their forms of battel rang'd,
How quick they wheel'd, and flying behind them ſhot
Sharp ſleet of Arrowy ſhow'r againſt the face
Of their purſuers, and overcame by flight;
The field all iron caſt a gleaming brown,
Nor wanted clouds of foot, nor on each horn,
Curiaſſiers all in ſteel for ſtanding fight;
Chariots or Elephants endorſt with Tow'rs
Of Archers, nor of lab'ring Pioneers
A multitude with Spades and Axes arm'd
To lay hills plain, fell woods, or vallies fill,
Or where plain was raiſe hill, or overlay
With bridges rivers proud, as with a yoke;
Mules after theſe, Camels and Dromedaries,
And Waggons fraught with Utenſils of war.
Such forces met not, nor ſo wide a Camp,
When *Agrican* with all his Northern pow'rs
Beſieg'd *Albracca*, as Romances tell;
The City of *Gallaphrone*, from thence to win
The faireſt of her Sex *Angelica*
His daughter, ſought by many Proweſt Knights,
Both *Paynim*, and the Peers of *Charlemane*.
Such and ſo numerous was their Chivalry;
At ſight whereof the Fiend yet more preſum'd,
And to our Saviour thus his words renew'd.

That thou may'ſt know I ſeek not to engage
Thy virtue, and not ev'ry way ſecure
On no ſlight grounds thy ſafety; hear, and mark
To what end I have brought thee hither and ſhewn
All this fair ſight; thy Kingdom though foretold
By Prophet or by Angel, unleſs thou
Endeavour, as thy Father *David* did,
Thou never ſhalt obtain; prediction ſtill
In all things, and all men, ſuppoſes means,
Without means us'd, what it predicts revokes.
But ſay thou were poſſeſs'd of *David*'s Throne
By free conſent of all, none oppoſite,
Samaritan or *Jew*; how could'ſt thou hope
Long to enjoy it quiet and ſecure,
Between two ſuch encloſing enemies
Roman and *Parthian*? therefore one of theſe
Thou muſt make ſure thy own, the *Parthian* firſt
By my advice, as nearer and of late
Found able by invaſion to annoy
Thy country, and captive lead away her Kings
Antigonus, and old *Hyrcanus* bound,
Maugre the *Roman*: it ſhall be my task
To render thee the *Parthian* at diſpoſe;
Chuſe which thou wilt by conqueſt or by league.
By him thou ſhalt regain, without him not,
That which alone can truly reinſtal thee
In *David*'s royal Seat, his true Succeſſor,
Deliv'rance of thy brethren, thoſe ten Tribes
Whoſe off-ſpring in his Territory yet ſerve
In *Habor*, and among the *Medes* diſpers'd

Ten

Ten Sons of *Jacob*, two of *Joseph*, lost
Thus long from *Israel*; serving as of old
Their Fathers in the land of *Egypt* serv'd,
This offer sets before thee to deliver.
These if from servitude thou shalt restore
To their inheritance, then, nor till then,
Thou on the Throne of *David* in full glory,
From *Egypt* to *Euphrates*, and beyond
Shalt reign, and *Rome* or *Cæsar* not need fear.
To whom our Saviour answer'd thus unmov'd.
Much ostentation vain of fleshly arm,
And fragile arms, much instrument of war
Long in preparing, soon to nothing brought,
Before mine eyes thou hast set; and in my ear
Vented much policy, and projects deep
Of enemies, of aids, battels and leagues,
Plausible to the World, to me worth naught.
Means I must use thou say'st, prediction else
Will unpredict and fail me of the Throne:
My time I told thee (and that time for thee
Were better farthest off) is not yet come;
When that comes think not thou to find me slack
On my part aught endeav'ring, or to need
Thy politick maxims, or that cumbersome
Luggage of War there shewn me, argument
Of human weakness rather than of strength.
My Brethren, as thou call'st them; those ten Tribes
I must deliver, if I mean to reign
David's true heir, and his full Scepter sway
To just extent over all *Israel*'s Sons;

But whence to thee this zeal, where was it then
For *Iſrael*, or for *David*, or his Throne,
When thou ſtood'ſt up his Tempter to the pride
Of numb'ring *Iſrael*, which coſt the lives
Of threeſcore and ten thouſand *Iſraelites*
By three days Peſtilence? ſuch was thy zeal
To *Iſrael* then, the ſame that now to me.
As for thoſe captive Tribes, themſelves were they
Who wrought their own captivity, fell off
From God to worſhip Calves, the Deities
Of *Egypt*, *Baal* next and *Aſhtaroth*,
And all th' Idolatries of Heathen round,
Beſides their other worſe than heath'niſh crimes;
Nor in the land of their captivity
Humbled themſelves or penitent beſought
The God of their Fore-fathers; but ſo dy'd
Impenitent, and left a race behind
Like to themſelves, diſtinguiſhable ſcarce
From Gentiles, but by Circumciſion vain,
And God with Idols in their worſhip join'd.
Should I of theſe the liberty regard,
Who freed, as to their ancient Patrimony,
Unhumbl'd, unrepentant, unreform'd,
Headlong wou'd follow; and to their Gods perhaps
Of *Bethel* and of *Dan*? no, let them ſerve
Their enemies, who ſerve Idols with God.
Yet he at length, time to himſelf beſt known,
Remembring *Abraham*, by ſome wond'rous call
May bring them back repentant and ſincere,
And at their paſſing cleave th' *Aſſyrian* flood,

While to their native land with joy they haſte,
As the Red Sea and *Jordan* once he cleft,
When to the promis'd land their Fathers paſs'd;
To his due time and providence I leave them.
So ſpake *Iſrael*'s true King; and to the Fiend
Made anſwer meet, that made void all his wiles
So fares it when with truth falſhood contends.

The End of the Third Book.

Paradiſe Regain'd.

BOOK IV.

PErplex'd and troubled at his bad ſucceſs
The Tempter ſtood, nor had what to reply,
Diſcover'd in his fraud, thrown from his hope,
So oft, and the perſwaſive Rhetoric
That ſleek'd his tongue, and won ſo much on *Eve*,
So little here, nay loſt; but *Eve* was *Eve*,
This far his over-match, who ſelf deceiv'd
And raſh, before-hand had no better weigh'd
The ſtrength he was to cope with, or his own:
But as a man who had been matchleſs held
In cunning, over-reach'd where leaſt he thought,
To ſave his credit, and for very ſpight
Still will be tempting him who foyls him ſtill,
And never ceaſe, though to his ſhame the more;
Or as a ſwarm of flies in vintage time,
About the wine-preſs where ſweet mouſt is pour'd,
Beat off, returns as oft with humming ſound;
Or ſurging waves againſt a ſolid rock,



p. 52.

BRITISH
MUSEUM

Though all to ſhivers daſh'd, th' aſſault renew,
Vain batt'ry, and in froth or bubbles end;
So Satan, whom repulſe upon repulſe
Met ever; and to ſhameful ſilence brought,
Yet gives not o'er though deſp'rate of ſucceſs,
And his vain importunity purſues.
He brought our Saviour to the Weſtern ſide
Of that high mountain, whence he might behold
Another plain, long, but in breadth not wide,
Waſh'd by the Southern Sea, and on the North
To equal length back'd with a ridge of hills
That ſcreen'd the fruits of th' earth and ſeats of men
From cold *Septentrion* blaſts, thence in the midſt
Divided by a river, of whoſe banks
On each ſide an Imperial City ſtood,
With Tow'rs and Temples proudly elevate
On ſev'n ſmall Hills, with Palaces adorn'd,
Porches and Theatres, Baths, Aqueducts,
Statues and Trophies, and Triumphal Arcs,
Gardens and Groves preſented to his eyes,
Above the heighth of Mountains interpos'd.
By what ſtrange Parallax or Optick skill
Of viſion multiply'd through Air, or Glaſs
Of Teleſcope, were curious to enquire:
And now the Tempter thus his ſilence broke.
The City which thou ſeeſt no other deem
Than great and glorious *Rome*, Queen of the Earth
So far renown'd, and with the ſpoils enricht
Of Nations; there the Capitol thou ſeeſt
Above the reſt lifting his ſtately head

On the *Tarpeian* Rock, her Cittadel
Impregnable, and there Mount *Palatine*
Th' Imperial Palace, compaſs huge, and high
The Structure, skill of nobleſt Architects,
With gilded battlements, conſpicuous far,
Turrets and Terraſes, and glitt'ring Spires.
Many a fair Edifice beſides, more like
Houſes of Gods (ſo well I have diſpos'd
My Airy Microſcope) thou may'ſt behold
Outſide and inſide both, pillars and roofs
Carv'd work, the hand of fam'd Artificers
In Cedar, Marble, Ivory or Gold.
Thence to the Gates caſt round thine eye, and ſee
What conflux iſſuing forth, or entring in,
Pretors, Proconſuls to their Provinces
Haſting or on return, in robes of State;
Lictors and rods the enſigns of their pow'r,
Legions and Cohorts, turmes of horſe and wings:
Or Embaſſies from Regions far remote
In various habits on the *Appian* road,
Or on th' *Emilian*, ſome from fartheſt South,
Syene, and where the ſhadow both way falls,
Meroe Nilotic Iſle, and more to Weſt,
The Realm of *Bocchus* to the Black-moor Sea;
From th' *Aſian* Kings and *Parthian* among theſe,
From *India* and the golden *Cherſoneſs*,
And utmoſt *Indian* Iſle *Taprobane*,
Dusk faces with white ſilken Turbants wreath'd:
From *Gallia*, *Gades*, and the *Britiſh* Weſt,
Germans and *Scythians*, and *Sarmatians* North

Beyond *Danubius* to the *Tauric* Pool.
All Nations now to *Rome* obedience pay,
To *Rome*'s great Emperor, whoſe wide domain
In ample Territory, wealth and pow'r,
Civility of manners, Arts, and Arms,
And long Renown thou juſtly may'ſt prefer
Before the *Parthian*; theſe two Thrones except,
The reſt are barb'rous, and ſcarce worth the ſight,
Shar'd among petty Kings too far remov'd;
Theſe having ſhewn thee, I have ſhewn thee all
The Kingdoms of the World, and all their glory.
This Emp'ror hath no Son, and now is old,
Old and laſcivious, and from *Rome* retir'd
To *Capreæ* an Iſland ſmall but ſtrong
On the *Campanian* ſhore, with purpoſe there
His horrid luſts in private to enjoy,
Committing to a wicked Favourite
All publick cares, and yet of him ſuſpicious,
Hated of all, and hating; with what eaſe
Indu'd with Regal Virtues as thou art,
Appearing and beginning noble deeds,
Might'ſt thou expel this Monſter from his Throne
Now made a ſtye, and in his place aſcending
A victor, people free from ſervile yoke?
And with my help thou may'ſt; to me the pow'r
Is giv'n, and by that right I give it thee.
Aim therefore at no leſs than all the world,
Aim at the higheſt, without the higheſt attain'd
Will be for thee no ſitting, or not long
On *David*'s Throne, he propheſy'd what will.

To whom the Son of God unmov'd reply'd.
Nor doth this grandeur and majeſtick ſhow
Of luxury, though call'd magnificence,
More than of Arms before, allure mine eye,
Much leſs my mind; though thou ſhouldſt add to tell
Their ſumptuous gluttonies, and gorgeous feaſts
On *Citron* tables or *Atlantic* ſtone,
(For I have alſo heard, perhaps have read)
Their wines of *Setia*, *Cales*, and *Falerne*,
Chios and *Creet*, and how they quaff in Gold,
Cryſtal and Myrrhine cups imbos'd with Gems
And ſtuds of Pearl, to me ſhou'dſt tell who thirſt
And hunger ſtill: then Embaſſies thou ſhew'ſt
From Nations far and nigh; what honour that,
But tedious waſte of time to ſit and hear
So many hollow compliments and lies,
Outlandiſh flatteries? then proceed'ſt to talk
Of th' Emperor, how eaſily ſubdu'd,
How gloriouſly; I ſhall, thou ſay'ſt, expel,
A brutiſh monſter: what if I withal
Expel a Devil who firſt made him ſuch?
Let his tormenter Conſcience find him out,
For him I was not ſent, nor yet to free
That People victor once, now vile and baſe,
Deſervedly made vaſſal, who once juſt,
Frugal, and mild, and temp'rate, conquer'd well,
But govern ill the Nations under yoke,
Peeling their Provinces, exhauſted all
But luſt and rapine; firſt ambitious grown
Of triumph, that inſulting vanity;

Then cruel, by their ſports to blood enur'd
Of fighting beaſts, and men to beaſts expos'd,
Luxurious by their wealth, and greedier ſtill,
And from the daily Scene effeminate.
What wiſe and valiant Man would ſeek to free
Theſe thus degen'rate, by themſelves enſlav'd,
Or could of inward ſlaves make outward free?
Know therefore when my ſeaſon comes to ſit
On *David*'s Throne, it ſhall be like a tree,
Spreading and overſhad'wing all the Earth,
Or as a ſtone that ſhall to pieces daſh
All Monarchies beſides throughout the World,
And of my Kingdom there ſhall be no end:
Means there ſhall be to this, but what the means,
Is not for thee to know, nor me to tell.

To whom the Tempter impudent reply'd:
I ſee all offers made by me how ſlight
Thou valu'ſt, becauſe offer'd, and reject'ſt:
Nothing will pleaſe the difficult and nice,
Or nothing more than ſtill to contradict:
On th' other ſide know alſo thou, that I
On what I offer ſet as high eſteem,
Nor what I part with mean to give for naught;
All theſe which in a moment thou behold'ſt,
The Kingdoms of the World to thee I give;
For giv'n to me, I give to whom I pleaſe,
No trifle; yet with this reſerve, not elſe,
On this condition, if thou wilt fall down,
And worſhip me as thy ſuperior Lord,
Eaſily done, and hold them all of me;

For what can leſs ſo great a gift deſerve?
Whom thus our Saviour anſwer'd with diſdain:
I never lik'd thy talk, thy offers leſs,
Now both abhor, ſince thou haſt dar'd to utter
Th' abominable terms, impious condition;
But I endure the time, till which expir'd,
Thou haſt permiſſion on me. It is written
The firſt of all Commandments, Thou ſhalt worſhip
The Lord thy God, and only him ſhalt ſerve;
And dar'ſt thou to the Son of God propound
To worſhip thee accurſt, now more accurſt
For this attempt, bolder than that on *Eve*,
And more blaſphemous? which expect to rue.
The Kingdoms of the World to thee were giv'n,
Permitted rather, and by thee uſurp'd,
Other donation none thou canſt produce:
If giv'n, by whom but by the King of Kings,
God over all Supreme? if giv'n to thee,
By thee how fairly is the Giver now
Repaid? But gratitude in thee is loſt
Long ſince. Wert thou ſo void of fear or ſhame,
As offer them to me the Son of God,
To me my own, on ſuch abhorred pact,
That I fall down and worſhip thee as God?
Get thee behind me; plain thou now appear'ſt
That Evil one, Satan for ever damn'd.
To whom the Fiend with fear abaſht reply'd:
Be not ſo ſore offended, Son of God;
Though Sons of God both Angels are and Men,
If I to try, whether in higher ſort

Than theſe thou bear'ſt that title, have propos'd
What both from men and Angels I receive,
Tetrarchs of fire, air, flood, and on the earth
Nations beſides from all the quarter'd winds,
God of this world invok'd and world beneath;
Who then thou art whoſe coming is foretold
To me ſo fatal, me it moſt concerns.
The trial hath endamag'd thee no way,
Rather more honour left and more eſteem;
Me naught advantag'd, miſſing what I aim'd.
Therefore let paſs, as they are tranſitory,
The Kingdoms of this world; I ſhall no more
Adviſe thee, gain them as thou canſt, or not.
And thou thy ſelf ſeem'ſt otherwiſe inclin'd
Than to a worldly Crown, addicted more
To contemplation and profound diſpute,
As by that early action may be judg'd,
When ſlipping from thy Mother's eye thou went'ſt
Alone into the Temple; there was found
Among the graveſt Rabbies diſputant
On points and queſtions fitting *Moſes'* Chair,
Teaching not taught; the childhood ſhews the man,
As morning ſhews the day. Be famous then
By wiſdom; as thy Empire muſt extend,
So let extend thy mind o'er all the world,
In knowledge, all things in it comprehend:
All knowledge, is not couch'd in *Moſes'* Law,
The *Pentateuch*, or what the Prophets wrote,
The *Gentiles* alſo know, and write, and teach
To admiration, led by Nature's light;

And with the *Gentiles* much thou muſt converſe,
Ruling them by perſuaſion as thou mean'ſt,
Without their learning how wilt thou with them,
Or they with thee hold converſation meet?
How wilt thou reaſon with them, how refute
Their Idoliſms, Traditions, Paradoxes?
Error by his own arms is beſt evinc'd.
Look once more ere we leave this ſpecular Mount
Weſtward, much nearer by South-weſt, behold
Where on th'*Ægian* ſhore a City ſtands
Built nobly, pure the air, and light the ſoil,
Athens the eye of *Greece*, Mother of Arts
And Eloquence, native to famous wits
Or hoſpitable, in her ſweet receſs,
City or Suburban, ſtudious walks and ſhades;
See there the Olive Grove of *Academe*,
Plato's retirement, where the *Attic* Bird
Trills her thick-warbl'd notes the ſummer long,
There flow'ry hill *Hymettus* with the ſound
Of Bees induſtrious murmur oft invites
To ſtudious muſing; there *Iliſſus* rolls
His whiſp'ring ſtream; within the walls then view
The Schools of ancient Sages; his who bred
Great *Alexander* to ſubdue the World,
Lyceum there, and painted *Stoa* next:
There thou ſhalt hear and learn the ſecret pow'r
Of harmony in tones and numbers hit
By voice or hand, and various-meaſur'd verſe,
Æolian charms and *Dorian Lyric* Odes,
And his who gave them breath, but higher ſung,

Blind *Meleſigenes* thence *Homer* call'd,
Whoſe Poem *Phœbus* challeng'd for his own.
Thence what the lofty grave Tragœdians taught
In *Chorus* or *Iambic*, teachers beſt
Of moral prudence, with delight receiv'd,
In brief ſententious precepts while they treat
Of fate and chance, and change in human life;
High actions, and high paſſions beſt deſcribing:
Thence to the famous Orators repair,
Thoſe ancient, whoſe reſiſtleſs eloquence
Wielded at will that fierce Democratie,
Shook th' Arſenal and fulmin'd over *Greece*,
To *Macedon*, and *Artaxerxes'* Throne;
To ſage Philoſophy next lend thine ear,
From Heav'n deſcended to the low-rooft houſe
Of *Socrates*, ſee there his Tenement,
Whom well inſpir'd the Oracle pronounc'd
Wiſeſt of men; from whoſe mouth iſſu'd forth
Melliſluous ſtreams that water'd all the Schools
Of Academics old and new, with thoſe
Sirnam'd *Peripatetick*s, and the Sect
Epicurean, and the *Stoic* ſevere;
Theſe here revolve, or, as thou lik'ſt, at home,
Till time mature thee to a Kingdom's weight;
Theſe rules will render thee a King compleat
Within thy ſelf, much more with Empire join'd.
To whom our Saviour ſagely thus reply'd.
Think not, but that I know theſe things, or think
I know them not; not therefore am I ſhort
Of knowing what I aught; he who receives

Light from above, from the fountain of light,
No other doctrine needs, though granted true;
But these are false, or little else but dreams,
Conjectures, fancies, built on nothing firm.
The first and wisest of them all profess'd
To know this only, that he nothing knew;
The next to fabling fell, and smooth conceits,
A third sort doubted all things, though plain sense;
Others in virtue plac'd felicity,
But virtue join'd with riches and long life;
In corporal pleasure he, and careless ease.
The Stoic last in Philosophic pride,
By him call'd virtue; and his virtuous man,
Wise, perfect in himself, and all possessing
Equal to God, oft shames not to prefer,
As fearing God nor man, contemning all
Wealth, pleasure, pain or torment, death and life,
Which when he lifts, he leaves, or boasts he can,
For all his tedious talk is but vain boast,
Or subtle shifts conviction to evade.
Alas what can they teach, and not mis-lead;
Ignorant of themselves, of God much more,
And how the world began, and how man fell
Degraded by himself, on grace depending?
Much of the Soul they talk, but all awry,
And in themselves seek virtue, and to themselves
All glory arrogate, to God give none,
Rather accuse him under usual names,
Fortune and Fate, as one regardless quite
Of mortal things. Who therefore seeks in these

True wiſdom, finds her not, or by deluſion
Far worſe, her falſe reſemblance only meets
An empty cloud. However many books
Wiſe men have ſaid are weariſom; who reads
Inceſſantly, and to his reading brings not
A ſpirit and judgment equal or ſuperior,
(And what he brings, what needs he elſewhere ſeek)
Uncertain and unſettled ſtill remains,
Deep verſt in books and ſhallow in himſelf,
Crude or intoxicate, collecting toys,
And trifles for choice matters, worth a ſponge;
As Children gath'ring pibles on the ſhore.
Or if I would delight my private hours
With Muſick or with Poem, where ſo ſoon
As in our native Language can I find
That ſolace? All our Law and Story ſtrew'd
With Hymns, our Pſalms with artful terms inſcrib'd,
Our Hebrew Songs and Harps in *Babylon*,
That pleas'd ſo well our Victors ear, declare
That rather *Greece* from us theſe arts deriv'd;
Ill imitated, while they loudeſt ſing
The vices of their Deities, and their own
In Fable, Hymn, or Song, ſo perſonating.
Their Gods ridiculous, and themſelves paſt ſhame.
Remove their ſwelling Epithetes thick laid
As varniſh on a Harlot's cheek, the reſt,
Thin ſown with aught of profit or delight,
Will far be found unworthy to compare
With *Sion*'s ſongs, to all true taſts excelling,
Where God is prais'd aright, and God-like men,

The Holieſt of Holies, and his Saints;
Such are from God inſpir'd, not ſuch from thee;
Unleſs where moral virtue is expreſs'd
By light of Nature not in all quite loſt.
Their Orators thou then extoll'ſt, as thoſe
The top of Eloquence, Statiſts indeed,
And lovers of their Country, as may ſeem;
But herein to our Prophets far beneath,
As men divinely taught, and better teaching
The ſolid rules of Civil Government
In their Majeſtic unaffected ſtile
Than all the Oratory of *Greece* and *Rome*.
In them is plaineſt taught, and eaſieſt learnt,
What makes a Nation happy, and keeps it ſo,
What ruins Kingdoms, and lays Cities flat;
Theſe only with our Law beſt form a King.
So ſpake the Son of God; but Satan now
Quite at a loſs, for all his darts were ſpent,
Thus to our Saviour with ſtern brow reply'd.
Since neither wealth, nor honour, arms nor arts,
Kingdom nor Empire pleaſes thee, nor aught
By me propos'd in life contemplative,
Or active, tended on by glory, or fame,
What doſt thou in this World? the Wilderneſs
For thee is fitteſt place, I found thee there,
And thither will return thee, yet remember
What I foretel thee, ſoon thou ſhalt have cauſe
To wiſh thou never hadſt rejected thus
Nicely or cautiouſly my offer'd aid,
Which wou'd have ſet thee in ſhort time with eaſe

On *David*'s Throne; or Throne of all the world,
Now at full age, fulneſs of time, thy ſeaſon,
When Prophecies of thee are beſt fulfill'd.
Now contrary, if I read aught in Heav'n,
Or Heav'n write aught of Fate, by what the Stars
Voluminous, or ſingle Characters,
In their conjunction met, give me to ſpell,
Sorrows and labours, oppoſition, hate,
Attends thee, ſcorns, reproaches, injuries,
Violence and ſtripes, and laſtly cruel death;
A Kingdom they portend thee, but what Kingdom,
Real or Allegoric I diſcern not,
Nor when, eternal ſure, as without end,
Without beginning; for no date perfixt,
Directs me in the Starry Rubric ſet.

So ſaying he took (for ſtill he knew his Pow'r
Not yet expir'd) and to the Wilderneſs
Brought back the Son of God, and left him there,
Feigning to diſappear. Darkneſs now roſe,
As day-light ſunk, and brought in lowring night
Her ſhad'wy off-ſpring unſubſtantial both,
Privation meer of light and abſent day.
Our Saviour meek and with untroubled mind
After his aery jaunt, though hurry'd ſore,
Hungry and cold betook him to his reſt,
Wherever, under ſome concourſe of ſhades
Whoſe branching arms thick intertwin'd might ſhield
From dews and damps of night his ſhelter'd head,
But ſhelter'd ſlept in vain, for at his head
The Tempter watch'd, and ſoon with ugly dreams

Diſturb'd his ſleep; and either Tropic now
'Gan thunder, and both ends of Heav'n the Clouds
From many a horrid rift abortive pour'd
Fierce rain with lightning mixt, water with fire
In ruin reconcil'd: nor ſlept the winds
Within their ſtony caves, but ruſh'd abroad
From the four hinges of the world, and fell
On the vext Wilderneſs, whoſe talleſt Pines,
Though rooted deep as high, and ſturdieſt Oaks
Bow'd their ſtiff necks, loaden with ſtormy blaſts,
Or torn up ſheer: ill waſt thou ſhrouded then,
O patient Son of God, yet only ſtoodſt
Unſhaken; nor yet ſtaid the terror there,
Infernal Ghoſts, and Helliſh Furies, round [ſhriek'd,
Environ'd thee, ſome howl'd, ſome yell'd, ſome
Some bent at thee their fiery darts, while thou
Sat'ſt unappal'd in calm and ſinleſs peace.
Thus paſs'd the night ſo foul, till morning fair
Came forth with Pilgrim ſteps in amice gray;
Who with her radiant finger ſtill'd the roar
Of thunder, chas'd the clouds, and laid the winds,
And griſly Spectres which the Fiend had rais'd
To tempt the Son of God with terrors dire.
And now the Sun with more effectual beams
Had chear'd the face of Earth, and dry'd the wet
From drooping plant, or dropping tree; the birds,
Who all things now behold more freſh and green,
After a night of ſtorm ſo ruinous,
Clear'd up their choiceſt notes in buſh and ſpray,
To gratulate the ſweet return of morn;

Nor yet amidſt this joy and brighteſt morn
Was abſent, after all his miſchief done,
The Prince of darkneſs, glad would alſo ſeem
Of this fair change, and to our Saviour came,
Yet with no new device, they all were ſpent,
Rather by this his laſt affront reſolv'd.
Deſp'rate of better courſe, to vent his rage,
And mad deſpight to be ſo oft repell'd.
Him walking on a Sunny hill he found,
Back'd on the North and Weſt by a thick wood;
Out of the wood he ſtarts in wonted ſhape,
And in a careleſs mood thus to him ſaid.
Fair morning yet betides thee Son of God,
After a diſmal night; I heard the rack
As Earth and Sky would mingle; but my ſelf
Was diſtant; and theſe flaws, though mortals fear them
As dang'rous to the pillar'd frame of Heav'n,
Or to the Earth's dark baſis underneath,
Are to the main as inconſiderable,
And harmleſs, if not wholſom, as a ſneeze
To mans leſs univerſe, and ſoon are gone;
Yet as being oft times noxious where they light
On man, beaſt, plant, waſtful and turbulent,
Like turbulencies in th' affairs of men,
Over whoſe heads they rore, and ſeem to point,
They oft fore-ſignifie and threaten ill:
This Tempeſt at this Deſart moſt was bent;
Of men at thee, for only thou here dwell'ſt.
Did I not tell thee, if thou didſt reject
The perfect ſeaſon offer'd with my aid

To win thy destin'd seat, but wilt prolong
All to the push of Fate, pursue thy way
Of gaining *David*'s Throne no man knows when,
For both the when and how is no where told,
Thou shalt be what thou art ordain'd, no doubt;
For Angels have proclaim'd it, but concealing
The time and means: each act is rightliest done,
Not when it must, but when it may be best.
If thou observe not this, be sure to find,
What I foretold thee, many a hard assay
Of dangers, and adversities, and pains,
Ere thou of *Israel*'s Scepter get fast hold;
Whereof this ominous night that clos'd thee round,
So many terrors, voices, prodigies
May warn thee, as a sure fore-going sign.
So talk'd he, while the Son of God went on
And staid not, but in brief him answer'd thus.
Me worse than wet thou find'st not; other harm
Those terrors which thou speak'st of, did me none;
I never fear'd they could, though noising loud
And threatning nigh, what they can do as signs
Betok'ning, or ill boding, I contemn
As false portents, not sent from God, but thee;
Who knowing I shall reign past thy preventing,
Obtrud'st thy offer'd aid, that I accepting
At least might seem to hold all pow'r of thee,
Ambitious spirit, and wou'dst be thought my God,
And storm'st refus'd, thinking to terrifie
Me to thy will; desist, thou art discern'd
And toil'st in vain, nor me in vain molest.

To whom the Fiend now ſwoln with rage reply'd:
Then hear, O Son of *David*, Virgin-born;
For Son of God to me is yet in doubt,
Of the Meſſiah I have heard foretold
By all the Prophets; of thy birth at length
Announc'd by *Gabriel* with the firſt I knew,
And of th' Angelic Song in *Bethlehem* field,
On thy birth-night, that ſung thee Saviour born,
From that time ſeldom have I ceas'd to eye
Thy infancy, thy childhood, and thy youth,
Thy manhood laſt, though yet in private bred;
Till at the Ford of *Jordan* whither all
Flock'd to the Baptiſt, I among the reſt,
Though not to be Baptiz'd, by voice from Heav'n
Heard thee pronounc'd the Son of God belov'd.
Thenceforth I thought thee worth my nearer view
And narrower Scrutiny, that I might learn
In what degree or meaning thou art call'd
The Son of God, which bears no ſingle ſenſe;
The Son of God I alſo am, or was,
And if I was, I am; relation ſtands;
All men are Sons of God; yet thee I thought
In ſome reſpect far higher ſo declar'd.
Therefore I watch'd thy footſteps from that hour,
And follow'd thee ſtill on to this waſte wild;
Where by all beſt conjectures I collect
Thou art to be my fatal enemy.
Good reaſon then, if I before-hand ſeek
To underſtand my Adverſary, who
And what he is; his wiſdom, pow'r, intent,

By parl, or compoſition, truce, or league
To win him, or win from him what I can.
And opportunity I here have had
To try thee, ſift thee, and confeſs have found thee
Proof againſt all temptation as a rock
Of Adamant, and as a Center, firm
To th' utmoſt of meer man both wiſe and good,
Not more; for Honours, Riches, Kingdoms, Glory
Have been before contemn'd, and may again:
Therefore to know what more thou art than man,
Worth naming Son of God by voice from Heav'n,
Another method I muſt now begin,

So ſaying he caught him up, and without wing
Of *Hippogrif* bore through the Air ſublime
Over the Wilderneſs and o'er the Plain;
Till underneath them fair *Jeruſalem*,
The holy City lifted high her Tow'rs,
And higher yet the glorious Temple rear'd
Her pile, far off appearing like a Mount
Of Alabaſter, top'd with Golden Spires:
There on the higheſt Pinnacle he ſet
The Son of God; and added thus in ſcorn:

There ſtand, if thou wilt ſtand; to ſtand upright
Will ask thee skill; I to thy Father's houſe
Have brought thee, and higheſt plac'd, higheſt is beſt,
Now ſhew thy Progeny; if not to ſtand,
Caſt thy ſelf down; ſafely if Son of God:
For it is written, He will give command
Concerning thee to his Angels, in their hands
They ſhall up lift thee, leſt at any time

Thou chance to dash thy foot against a stone.
To whom thus Jesus: Also it is written,
Tempt not the Lord thy God; he said and stood,
But Satan smitten with amazement fell
As when Earth's Son *Antæus* (to compare
Small things with greatest) in *Irassa* strove
With *Jovis Alcides*, and oft foil'd still rose,
Receiving from his mother Earth new strength,
Fresh from his fall, and fiercer grapple join'd,
Throttled at length in th' Air, expir'd and fell;
So after many a foil the Tempter proud,
Renewing fresh assaults, amidst his pride
Fell whence he stood to see his Victor fall.
And as that *Theban* Monster that propos'd
Her riddle, and him, who solv'd it not, devour'd;
That once found out and solv'd, for grief and spight
Cast her self headlong from th' *Ismenian* steep,
So strook with dread and anguish fell the Fiend,
And to his crew, that sat consulting, brought
Joyless Triumphals of his hop'd success,
Ruin, and desperation, and dismay,
Who durst so proudly tempt the Son of God.
So Satan fell; and strait a fiery Globe
Of Angels on full sail of wing flew nigh,
Who on their plumy Vans receiv'd him soft
From his uneasie station, and upbore
As on a floating couch through the blithe Air,
Then in a flow'ry valley set him down
On a green bank, and set before him spred
A table of Celestial Food, Divine,

Ambroſial fruits, fetcht from the Tree of Life,
And from the fount of Life Ambroſial drink,
That ſoon refreſh'd him weary'd, and repair'd
What hunger, if aught hunger had impair'd,
Or thirſt, and as he fed, Angelic Quires
Sung Heav'nly Anthems of his victory
Over temptation, and the Tempter proud.

True Image of the Father whether thron'd
In the boſom of bliſs, and light of light
Conceiving, or remote from Heav'n, enſhrin'd
In fleſhly Tabernacle, and human form,
Wand'ring the Wilderneſs, whatever place,
Habite, or ſtate, or motion, ſtill expreſſing
The Son of God, with God-like force indu'd
Againſt th' Attempter of thy Father's Throne,
And Thief of Paradiſe; him long of old
Thou did'ſt debel, and down from Heav'n caſt
With all his Army, now thou haſt aveng'd
Supplanted *Adam*, and by vanquiſhing
Temptation, hath regain'd loſt Paradiſe;
And fruſtrated the conqueſt fraudulent:
He never more henceforth will dare ſet foot
In Paradiſe to tempt; his ſnares are broke:
For though that ſeat of earthly bliſs be fail'd,
A fairer Paradiſe is founded now
For *Adam* and his choſen Sons, whom thou
A Saviour art come down to re-inſtal
Where they ſhall dwell ſecure, when time ſhall be
Of Tempter and Temptation without fear.
But thou, Infernal Serpent, ſhalt not long


BRITISH
MUSEUM



P. 75.

Rule in the Clouds; like an Autumnal Star
Or Lightning thou ſhalt fall from Heav'n trod down
Under his feet: for proof, ere this thou feel'ſt
Thy wound, yet not thy laſt and deadlieſt wound
By this repulſe receiv'd, and hold'ſt in Hell
No triumph; in all her Gates *Abaddon* rues
Thy bold attempt; hereafter learn with aw
To dread the Son of God: he all unarm'd
Shall chaſe thee with the terror of his voice
From thy Demoniac holds, poſſeſſion foul,
Thee and thy Legions, yelling they ſhall fly,
And beg to hide them in a herd of Swine,
Leſt he command them down into the deep
Bound, and to torment ſent before their time.
Hail Son of the moſt High, heir of both Worlds,
Queller of Satan, on thy glorious work
Now enter, and begin to ſave mankind.

Thus they the Son of God our Saviour meek
Sung Victor, and from Heav'nly Feaſt refreſht
Brought on his way with joy; he unobſerv'd
Home to his Mother's houſe private return'd.

The E N D.


BRITISH
MUSEUM

Samſon Agoniſtes,

A

DRAMATICK

POEM.

The AUTHOR

JOHN MILTON.

Ariſtot. Poet. Cap. 6.

Τραγωδία μίμησις πράξεως σπουδαίας, &c,

Tragœdia eſt imitatio actionis ſeriæ, &c. Per miſericordiam & metum perficiens talium affectuum luſtrationem.

LONDON,

Printed in the YEAR 1713.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Of that ſort of Dramatick Poem which is call'd Tragedy.

TRagedy, as it was anciently compos'd, hath been ever held the graveſt, moraleſt, and moſt profitable of all other Poems: therefore ſaid by *Ariſtotle* to be of power by raiſing pity and fear, or terror, to purge the mind of thoſe and ſuch like paſſions, that is, to temper and reduce them to juſt meaſure with a kind of delight, ſtirr'd up by reading or ſeeing thoſe paſſions well imitated. Nor is Nature wanting in her own effects to make good his aſſertion: for ſo in Phyſick things of melancholick hue and quality are us'd againſt melancholy, ſowr againſt ſowr, ſalt to remove ſalt humours. Hence Philoſophers and other graveſt Writers, as *Cicero*, *Plutarch* and others, frequently cite out of Tragick Poets, both to adorn and illuſtrate their diſcourſe. The Apoſtle St. *Paul* himſelf thought it not unworthy to inſert a verſe of *Euripides* into the Text of Holy Scripture, 1 *Cor.* 15. 33. and *Pareus* commenting on the *Revelation*, divides the whole Book as a Tragedy, into Acts diſtinguiſh'd each by a Chorus of Heavenly Harpings and Song between. Heretofore Men in higheſt dignity have labour'd not a little to be thought able to compoſe a Tragedy. Of

that honour *Dionyſius* the elder was no leſs ambitious, than before of his attaining to the Tyranny. *Auguſtus Cæſar* alſo had begun his *Ajax*, but unable to pleaſe his own judgment with what he had begun, left it unfiniſht. *Seneca* the Philoſopher is by ſome thought the Author of thoſe Tragedies (at leaſt the beſt of them) that go under that name. *Gregory Nazianzen*, a Father of the Church, thought it not unbeſeeming the ſanctity of his Perſon to write a Tragedy, which is intitl'd, *Chriſt ſuffering*. This is mention'd to vindicate Tragedy from the ſmall eſteem, or rather infamy, which in the account of many it undergoes at this day with other common interludes; hap'ning through the Poets error of intermixing Comick ſtuff with Tragick ſadneſs and gravity; or introducing trivial and vulgar perſons, which by all judicious hath been counted abſurd; and brought in without diſcretion, corruptly to gratifie the people. And though ancient Tragedy uſe no Prologue, yet uſing ſometimes, in caſe of ſelf-defence, or explanation, that which *Martial* calls an Epiſtle; in behalf of this Tragedy coming forth after the ancient manner, much different from what among us paſſes for beſt, thus much before-hand may be Epiſtl'd; that *Chorus* is here introduc'd after the *Greek* manner, not ancient only but modern, and ſtill in uſe among the *Italians*. In the modelling therefore of this Poem, with good reaſon, the Ancients and *Italians* are rather follow'd, as of much more Authority and Fame. The mea-

ſure of Verſe us'd in the Chorus is of all ſorts, call'd by the *Greeks Monoſtrophick*, or rather, *Apolelymenon*, without regard had to *Strophe*, *Antiſtrophe* or *Epod*, which were a kind of Stanza's fram'd only for the Muſick, then us'd with the Chorus that ſung; not eſſential to the Poem, and therefore not material; or being divided ito Stanza's or Pauſes, they may be call'd *Allaoſtropha*. Diviſion into Act and Scene referring chiefly to the Stage (to which this work never was intended) is here omitted.

It ſuffices if the whole Drama be found not produc'd beyond the fifth Act, of the ſtyle and uniformity, and that commonly call'd the Plot, whether intricate or explicit, which is nothing indeed but ſuch œconomy, or diſpoſition of the fable as may ſtand beſt with veriſimilitude and decorum; they only will beſt judge who are not unacquainted with *Æſchylus*, *Sophocles*, and *Euripides*, the three Tragick Poets unequall'd yet by any, and the beſt rule to all who endeavour to write Tragedy. The circumſcription of time wherein the whole Drama begins and ends is according to ancient rule, and beſt example, within the ſpace of 24 hours.

The Argument.

SAmſon *made Captive, Blind, and now in the priſon at* Gaza, *there to labour as in a common work-houſe, on a Feſtival day, in the general ceſſation from labour, comes forth into the open Air, to a place nigh, ſomewhat retir'd, there to ſit a while and bemoan his condition. Where he happens at length to be viſited by certain friends and equals of his tribe, which make the Chorus, who ſeek to comfort him what they can; then by his old Father* Manoa, *who endeavours the like, and withal tells him his purpoſe to procure his liberty by ranſom; and laſtly, that this Feaſt was proclaim'd by the* Philiſtins *as a day of Thankſgiving for their deliverance from the hands of* Samſon, *which yet more troubles him.* Manoa *then departs to proſecute his endeavour with the* Philiſtian *Lords for* Samſon's *redemption; who in the mean while is viſited by other perſons; and laſtly by a publick Officer to require his coming to the Feaſt before the Lords and People, to play or ſhew his ſtrength in their preſence; he at firſt refuſes, diſmiſſing the publick Officer with abſolute denial to come; at length perſwaded inwardly that this was from God, he yields to go along with him, who came now the ſecond time with*

great threatnings to fetch him; the Chorus yet remaining on the place, Manoa *returns full of joyful hope, to procure ere long his Son's deliverance: in the midst of which discourse an Hebrew comes in haste confusedly at first; and afterward more distinctly relating the Catastrophe, what* Samson *had done to the* Philistins, *and by accident to himself; wherewith the Tragedy ends.*

MUSEUM

The Perſons.

Samſon.

Manoa, *the Father of* Samſon.

Dalila *his Wife.*

Harapha *of* Gath.

Publick Officer.

Meſſenger.

Chorus *of* Danites.

The Scene before the Priſon in Gaza.

Samſon Agoniſtes.

Samſ. A Little onward lend thy guiding hand
To theſe dark ſteps, a little farther on;
For yonder bank hath choice of Sun or ſhade,
There I am wont to ſit, when any chance
Relieves me from my task of ſervile toil,
Daily in the common Priſon elſe enjoin'd me,
Where I a Pris'ner chain'd, ſcarce freely draw
The Air impriſon'd alſo, cloſe and damp,
Unwholſome draught: but here I feel amends,
The breath of Heav'n freſh blowing, pure and ſweet,
With day-ſpring born; here leave me to reſpire.
This day a ſolemn Feaſt the people hold
To *Dagon* their Sea-Idol, and forbid
Laborious works, unwillingly this reſt
Their Superſtition yields me; hence with leave
Retiring from the pop'lar noiſe, I ſeek
This unfrequented place to find ſome eaſe,
Eaſe to the body ſome, none to the mind
From reſtleſs thoughts, that like a deadly ſwarm
Of hornets arm'd, no ſooner found alone,

But rush upon me thronging, and present
Times past, what once I was, and what am now.
O wherefore was my birth from Heav'n foretold
Twice by an Angel; who at last in sight
Of both my Parents all in flames ascended
From off the Altar, where an Off'ring burn'd,
As in a fiery column charioting
His God-like presence, and from some great act
Or benefit reveal'd to *Abraham*'s race?
Why was my breeding order'd and prescrib'd
As of a person separate to God,
Design'd for great exploits; if I must die
Betray'd, Captiv'd, and both my Eyes put out,
Made of my Enemies the scorn and gaze;
To grind in Brazen Fetters under task
With this Heav'n-gifted strength? O glorious strength
Put to the labour of a Beast, debas'd
Lower than bondslave! Promise was that I
Should *Israel* from *Philistian* yoke deliver;
Ask for this great deliv'rer now, and find him
Eyeless in *Gaza* at the Mill with slaves,
Himself in bonds under *Philistian* yoke;
Yet stay, let me not rashly call in doubt
Divine Prediction: what if all foretold
Had been fulfill'd but thro' mine own default,
Whom have I to complain of but my self?
Who this high gift of strength committed to me,
In what part lodg'd, how easily bereft me,
Under the Seal of silence could not keep,
But weakly to a Woman must reveal it

O'ercome with importunity and tears.
O impotence of mind, in body ſtrong!
But what is ſtrength without a double ſhare
Of wiſdom, vaſt, unwieldy, burthenſome,
Proudly ſecure, yet liable to fall
By weakeſt ſubtleties, not made to rule,
But to ſubſerve where wiſdom bears command.
God, when he gave me ſtrength, to ſhew withal
How ſlight the gift was, hung it in my Hair.
But Peace, I muſt not quarrel with the will
Of higheſt diſpenſation, which herein
Haply had ends above my reach to know:
Suffices that to me ſtrength is my bane,
And proves the ſource of all my miſeries;
So many, and ſo huge, that each apart
Would ask a life to wail, but chief of all,
O loſs of ſight, of thee I moſt complain!
Blind among Enemies, O worſe than chains,
Dungeon, or beggary, decrepit age!
Light the prime work of God to me is extinct,
And all her various objects of delight
Annull'd, which might in part my grief have eas'd,
Inferior to the vileſt now become
Of man or worm; the vileſt here excel me,
They creep, yet ſee, I dark in light expos'd
To daily fraud, contempt, abuſe and wrong,
Within doors, or without, ſtill as a fool.
In pow'r of others, never in my own;
Scarce half I ſeem to live, dead more than half.
O dark, dark, dark, amid the blaze of noon,

Irrecov'rably dark, total Eclipſe
Without all hope of day!
O firſt created beam, and thou great Word,
Let there be light, and light was over all;
Why am I thus bereav'd thy prime decree?
The Sun to me is dark
And ſilent as the Moon,
When ſhe deſerts the night
Hid in her vacant interlunar cave.
Since light ſo neceſſary is to life,
And almoſt life it ſelf, if it be true
That light is in the Soul,
She all in ev'ry part; why was the ſight
To ſuch a tender ball as th'eye confin'd?
So obvious and ſo eaſie to be quench'd,
And not, as feeling, through all parts diffus'd,
That ſhe might look at will through ev'ry pore?
Then had I not been thus exil'd from light;
As in the land of darkneſs yet in light,
To live a life half dead, a living death,
And bury'd; but O yet more miſerable!
My ſelf, my Sepulchre, a moving Grave,
Bury'd, yet not exempt
By privilege of death and burial
From worſt of other evils, pains and wrongs,
But made hereby obnoxious more
To all the miſeries of Life,
Life in captivity
Among inhuman foes.
But who are theſe? for with joint pace I hear

The tread of many feet steering this way;
Perhaps my enemies who come to stare
At my affliction, and perhaps t'insult,
Their daily practice to afflict me more.
Chor. This, this is he; softly a while,
Let us not break in upon him;
O change beyond report, thought or belief!
See how he lies at random, carelessly diffus'd,
With languish'd head unpropt,
As one past hope, abandon'd,
And by himself given over;
In slavish habit, ill-fitted weeds
O'er-worn and soil'd;
Or do my eyes misrepresent? Can this be he,
That Heroick, that Renown'd,
Irresistible *Samson*? whom unarm'd [stand;
No strength of man, or fiercest wild beast could with-
Who tore the Lion, as the Lion tears the Kid,
Ran on imbattl'd Armies clad in Iron,
And weaponless himself,
Made Arms ridiculous, useless the forgery
Of brazen Shield and Spear, the hammer'd Cuiras,
Chalybean temper'd steel, and frock of mail
Adamantean Proof;
But safest he who stood aloof,
When insupportably his foot advanc'd,
In scorn of their proud arms and warlike tools,
Spurn'd them to death by Troops. The bold *Ascalonite*
Fled from his Lion ramp, old Warriors turn'd
Their plated backs under his heel;

Or grov'ling ſoil'd their creſted helmets in the duſt.
Then with what trivial weapon came to hand,
The Jaw of a dead Aſs, his ſword of bone,
A thouſand fore-skins fell, the flow'r of *Paleſtin*
In *Ramath-lechi* famous to this day:
Then by main force pull'd up, and on his ſhoulders bore
The Gates of *Azza*, Poſt, and maſſie Bar
Up to the Hill by *Hebron*, ſeat of Giants old,
No journey of a Sabbath-day, and loaded ſo;
Like whom the Gentiles feign to bear up Heav'n.
Which ſhall I firſt bewail,
Thy Bondage or loſt Sight,
Priſon within Priſon
Inſeparably dark?
Thou art become (O worſt impriſonment!)
The Dungeon of thy ſelf; thy Soul [plain'd)
(Which Men enjoying ſight oft without cauſe com-
Impriſon'd now indeed,
In real darkneſs of the body dwells,
Shut up from outward light
T' incorporate with gloomy night;
For inward light alas
Puts forth no viſual beam.
O mirror of our fickle ſtate,
Since man on earth unparrallel'd?
The rarer thy example ſtands,
By how much from the top of wond'rous glory,
Strongeſt of mortal men,
To loweſt pitch of abject fortune thou art fall'n.
For him I reckon not in high eſtate

Whom long deſcent of birth
Or the ſphear of fortune raiſes;
But thee whoſe ſtrength, while virtue was her mate,
Might have ſubdu'd the Earth,
Univerſally crown'd with higheſt praiſes.

Samſ. I hear the ſound of words, their ſenſe the air
Diſſolves unjointed ere it reach my ear.

Chor. He ſpake, let us draw nigh. Matchleſs in might,
The glory late of *Iſrael*, now the grief,
We come thy friends and neighbours not unknown
From *Eſhtaol* and *Zora*'s fruitful Vale,
To viſit or bewail thee, or if better,
Counſel or conſolation we may bring,
Salve to thy Sores, apt words have pow'r to ſwage
The tumours of a troubled mind,
And are as Balm to feſter'd wounds.

Samſ. Your coming, Friends, revives me, for I learn
Now of my own experience, not by talk,
How counterfeit a coin they are who friends
Bear in their Superſcription (of the moſt
I would be underſtood) in proſp'rous days
They ſwarm, but in adverſe withdraw their head
Not to be found, though ſought. Ye ſee, O friends,
How many evils have enclos'd me round;
Yet that which was the worſt now leaſt afflicts me,
Blindneſs, for had I ſight, confus'd with ſhame,
How could I once look up, or heave the head,
Who like a fooliſh Pilot have ſhipwreck'd
My Veſſel truſted to me from above,
Gloriouſly rigg'd; and for a word, a tear,

Fool, have divulg'd the ſecret gift of God
To a deceitful Woman; tell me, Friends,
Am I not ſung and proverb'd for a Fool
In ev'ry ſtreet, do they not ſay, how well
Are come upon him his deſerts? yet why?
Immeaſurable ſtrength they might behold
In me, of wiſdom nothing more than mean;
This with the other ſhould, at leaſt, have pair'd,
Theſe two proportion'd ill drove me tranſverſe.
Chor. Tax not divine diſpoſal: wiſeſt Men
Have err'd, and by bad Women been deceiv'd;
And ſhall again, pretend they ne'er ſo wiſe.
Deject not then ſo overmuch thy ſelf,
Who haſt of ſorrow thy full load beſides;
Yet truth to ſay, I oft have heard men wonder
Why thou ſhouldſt wed *Philiſtian* Woman rather
Than of thine own Tribe fairer, or as fair,
At leaſt of thy own Nation, and as noble.
Samſ. The firſt I ſaw at *Timna*, and ſhe pleas'd
Me, not my Parents, that I ſought to wed,
The daughter of an Infidel; they knew not
That what I mention'd was of God; I knew
From intimate impulſe, and therefore urg'd
The Marriage on; that by occaſion hence
I might begin *Iſrael*'s Deliverance,
The work to which I was divinely call'd.
She proving falſe, the next I took to Wife
(O that I never had! fond wiſh too late,)
Was in the Vale of *Sorec*, *Dalila*,
That ſpecious Monſter, my accompliſht ſnare.

I thought it lawful from my former act,
And the ſame end; ſtill watching to oppreſs
Iſrael's Oppreſſors: of what now I ſuffer
She was not the prime cauſe, but I my ſelf,
Who vanquiſht with a peal of words (O weakneſs!)
Gave up my fort of ſilence to a Woman.
Chor. In ſeeking juſt occaſion to provoke
The *Philiſtin*, thy Country's Enemy,
Thou never waſt remiſs, I bear thee witneſs:
Yet *Iſrael* ſtill ſerves with all his Sons.
Samſ. That fault I take not on me, but transfer
On *Iſrael's* Governors, and Heads of Tribes,
Who ſeeing thoſe great acts which God had done
Singly by me againſt their Conquerors
Acknowledg'd not, or not at all conſider'd
Deliv'rance offer'd: I on th' other ſide
Us'd no ambition to commend my deeds,
The deeds themſelves, though mute, ſpoke loud the doer;
But they perſiſted deaf, and would not ſeem
To count them things worth notice, till at length
Their Lords the *Philiſtins* with gather'd pow'rs
Enter'd *Judea* ſeeking me, who then
Safe to the rock of *Etham* was retir'd,
Not flying, but fore-caſting in what place
To ſet upon them what advantag'd beſt;
Mean while the men of *Judah* to prevent
The harraſs of their Land beſet me round;
I willingly on ſome conditions came
Into their hands, and they as gladly yield me
To the uncircumcis'd a welcom prey,

Bound with two cords; but cords to me were threds
Toucht with the flame: on their whole Hoast I flew
Unarm'd, and with a trivial weapon fell'd
Their choiceſt youth; they only liv'd who fled.
Had *Judah* that day join'd, or one whole Tribe,
They had by this poſſeſs'd the Tow'rs of *Gath*,
And lorded over them whom now they ſerve;
But what more oft in Nations grown corrupt,
And by their vices brought to ſervitude,
Than to love Bondage more than Liberty,
Bondage with eaſe than ſtrenuous Liberty;
And to deſpiſe, or envy, or ſuſpect
Whom God hath of his ſpecial favour rais'd
As their Deliv'rer; if he aught begin,
How frequent to deſert him, and at laſt
To heap ingratitude on worthieſt deeds?

Chor. Thy words to my remembrance bring
How *Succoth* and the Fort of *Penuel*
Their great Deliverer contemn'd,
The matchleſs *Gideon* in purſuit
Of *Madian* and her vanquiſht Kings:
And how ingrateful *Ephraim*
Had dealt with *Jephtha*, who by argument,
Not worſe than by his ſhield and ſpear
Defended *Iſrael* from the *Ammonite*,
Had not his proweſs quell'd their pride
In that ſore battel when ſo many dy'd
Without Reprieve adjudg'd to death,
For want of well pronouncing *Shibboleth*.

Samſ. Of ſuch examples add me to the roul;
Me eaſily indeed mine may neglect,
But God's propos'd deliverance not ſo.
Chor. Juſt are the ways of God,
And juſtifiable to Men;
Unleſs there be who think not God at all,
If any be, they walk obſcure;
For of ſuch Doctrine never was there School,
But the heart of the Fool,
And no man therein Doctor but himſelf.
Yet more there be who doubt his ways not juſt,
As to his own edicts found contradicting,
Then give the reins to wandring thought,
Regardleſs of his Glory's diminution;
Till by their own perplexities involv'd
They ravel more, ſtill leſs reſolv'd,
But never find ſelf-ſatisfying ſolution.
As if they would confine th' interminable,
And tie him to his own preſcript,
Who made our Laws to bind us, not himſelf,
And hath full right t'exempt
Whom ſo it pleaſes him by choice
From National obſtriction, without taint
Of ſin, or legal debt;
For with his own Laws he can beſt diſpenſe.
He would not elſe who never wanted means,
Nor in reſpect of th'enemy juſt cauſe
To ſet his people free,
Have prompted this Heroick *Nazarite*
Againſt his vow of ſtricteſt purity,

To ſeek in marriage that fallacious Bride,
Unclean, unchaſte.
Down Reaſon then, at leaſt vain reaſonings down,
Though Reaſon here aver
That moral verdict quits her of unclean:
Unchaſte was ſubſequent, her ſtain not his.
But ſee here comes thy rev'rend Sire
With careful ſtep, Locks white as down,
Old *Manoah*: adviſe
Forthwith how thou ought'ſt to receive him.
Samſ. Ay me, another inward grief awak'd
With mention of that name renews th' aſſault.
Man. Brethren and men of *Dan*, for ſuch ye ſeem,
Though in this uncouth place; if old reſpect,
As I ſuppoſe, toward your once glory'd friend,
My Son now Captive, hither hath inform'd
Your younger feet, while mine caſt back with age
Came lagging after; ſay if he be here.
Chor. As ſignal now in low dejected ſtate,
As earſt in higheſt, behold him where he lies.
Man. O miſerable change! is this the man,
That invincible *Samſon*, far renown'd
The dread of *Iſrael*'s foes, who with a ſtrength
Equivalent to Angels walk'd their ſtreets,
None offering fight; who ſingle combatant
Duell'd their Armies rank'd in proud array,
Himſelf an Army, now unequal match
To ſave himſelf againſt a coward arm'd
At one ſpears length. O ever failing truſt
In mortal ſtrength! and oh what not in man

Deceivable and vain? Nay what thing good
Pray'd for, but often proves our woe, our bane?
I pray'd for Children, and thought barrenneſs
In wedlock a reproach; I gain'd a Son,
Such a Son as all men hail'd me happy;
Who would be now a Father in my ſtead?
O wherefore did God grant me my requeſt,
And as a bleſſing with ſuch pomp adorn'd?
Why are his gifts deſirable, to tempt
Our earneſt Pray'rs, then giv'n with ſolemn hand
As Graces, draw a Scorpion's tail behind?
For this did th' Angel twice deſcend? for this
Ordain'd thy nurture holy, as of a Plant;
Select and Sacred, Glorious for a while,
The miracle of men; then in an hour
Enſnar'd, aſſaulted, overcome, led bound,
Thy Foes deriſion, Captive, Poor and Blind,
Into a Dungeon thruſt, to work with Slaves?
Alas methinks whom God hath choſen once
To worthieſt deeds, if he through frailty err,
He ſhould not ſo o'erwhelm, and as a thrall
Subject him to ſo foul indignities,
Be it but for honours ſake of former deeds.

Samſ. Appoint not heav'nly diſpoſition, Father,
Nothing of all theſe evils hath befall'n me
But juſtly; I my ſelf have brought them on,
Sole Author, I, ſole cauſe: if ought ſeem vile,
As vile hath been my folly, who have profan'd
The myſtery of God giv'n me under pledge
Of vow, and have betray'd it to a woman,

A *Canaanite*, my faithleſs enemy.
This well I knew, nor was at all ſurpris'd
But warn'd by oft experience; did not ſhe
Of *Timna* firſt betray me, and reveal
The ſecret wreſted from me in her height
Of Nuptial love profeſt, carrying it ſtreight
To them who had corrupted her, my Spies,
And Rivals? In this other was there found
More Faith? who alſo in her prime of love,
Spouſal embraces, vitiated with Gold,
Though offer'd only, by the ſcent conceiv'd
Her ſpurious firſt-born; Treaſon againſt me?
Thrice ſhe aſſay'd with flatt'ring pray'rs and ſighs,
And amorous reproaches to win from me
My capital ſecret, in what part my ſtrength
Lay ſtor'd, in what part ſumm'd, that ſhe might know;
Thrice I deluded her, and turn'd to ſport
Her importunity, each time perceiving
How openly, and with what impudence
She purpos'd to betray me, and (which was worſe
Than undiſſembled hate) with what contempt
She thought to make me Traitor to my ſelf;
Yet the fourth time, when muſtring all her wiles,
With blandiſht parlies, feminine aſſaults,
Tongue-batteries, ſhe ſurceas'd not day nor night
To ſtorm me over-watch'd, and weary'd out.
At times when men ſeek moſt repoſe and reſt,
I yielded, and unlock'd her all my heart,
Who with a grain of manhood well reſolv'd
Might eaſily have ſhook off all her ſnares:

But

But foul effeminacy held me yok'd
Her bond-slave; O indignity, O blot
To Honour and Religion! servile mind
Rewarded well with servile punishment!
The base degree to which I now am fall'n,
These raggs, this grinding, is not yet so base
As was my former servitude, ignoble,
Unmanly, ignominious, infamous,
True slavery, and that blindness worse than this,
That saw not how degen'rately I serv'd.
Man. I cannot praise thy Marriage choices, Son,
Rather approv'd them not; but thou didst plead
Divine impulsion prompting how thou might'st
Find some occasion to infest our Foes.
I state not that; this I am sure, our Foes
Found soon occasion thereby to make thee
Their Captive, and their Triumph; thou the sooner
Temptation found'st, or over-potent charms
To violate the sacred trust of silence
Deposited within thee; which to have kept
Tacit, was in thy pow'r: true; and thou bear'st
Enough, and more the burthen of that fault;
Bitterly hast thou paid, and still art paying
That rigid score. A worse thing yet remains,
This day the *Philistins* a pop'lar Feast
Here celebrate in *Gaza*; and proclaim
Great Pomp, and Sacrifice, and Praises loud
To *Dagon*, as their God who hath deliver'd
Thee, *Samson*, bound and blind into their hands,
Them out of thine, who slew'st them many a slain.

So *Dagon* ſhall be magnify'd, and God,
Beſides whom is no God, compar'd with Idols,
Diſglorify'd, blaſphem'd, and had in ſcorn
By the Idolatrous rout amidſt their wine;
Which to have come to paſs by means of thee,
Samſon, of all thy ſufferings think the heavieſt,
Of all reproach the moſt with ſhame that ever
Could have befall'n thee and thy Father's houſe.
Samſ. Father, I do acknowledge and confeſs
That I this honour, I this pomp have brought
To *Dagon*, and advanc'd his praiſes high
Among the Heathen round; to God have brought
Diſhonour, obloquy, and op't the mouths
Of Idoliſts, and Atheiſts; have brought ſcandal
To *Iſrael*, diffidence of God, and doubt
In feeble hearts, propenſe enough before
To waver, or fall off and join with Idols;
Which is my chief affliction, ſhame and ſorrow,
The anguiſh of my Soul, that ſuffers not
Mine eye to harbour ſleep, or thoughts to reſt.
This only hope relieves me, that the ſtrife
With me hath end; all the conteſt is now
'Twixt God and *Dagon*; *Dagon* hath preſum'd,
Me overthrown, to enter liſts with God,
His Deity comparing and preferring
Before the God of *Abraham*. He, be ſure,
Will not connive, or linger, thus provok'd,
But will ariſe and his great name aſſert:
Dagon muſt ſtoop, and ſhall ere long receive
Such a diſcomfit, as ſhall quite deſpoil him

Of all theſe boaſted Trophies won on me,
And with confuſion blank his Worſhippers.
Man. With cauſe this hope relieves thee, and theſe words
I as a Prophecy receive; for God,
Nothing more certain, will not long defer
To vindicate the glory of his Name
Againſt all competition, nor will long
Endure it, doubtful whether God be Lord,
Or *Dagon*. But for thee what ſhall be done?
Thou muſt not in the mean while here forgot
Lye in this miſerable loathſom plight
Neglected. I already have made way
To ſome *Philiſtian* Lords, with whom to treat
About thy ranſom: well they may by this
Have ſatisfy'd their utmoſt of revenge
By pains and ſlav'ries, worſe than death, inflicted
On thee who now no more canſt do them harm.
Samſ. Spare that propoſal, Father, ſpare the trouble
Of that ſollicitation; let me here,
As I deſerve, pay on my puniſhment;
And expiate, if poſſible, my crime,
Shameful garrulity. To have reveal'd
Secrets of men, the ſecrets of a friend,
How heinous had the fact been, how deſerving
Contempt and ſcorn of all, to be excluded
All friendſhip, and avoided as a blab,
The mark of fool ſet on his front? But I
God's counſel have not kept, his holy ſecret
Preſumptuouſly have publiſh'd, impiouſly,
Weakly at leaſt, and ſhamefully: A Sin

That *Gentiles* in their Parables condemn
To their abyſs and horrid pains confin'd.
Man. Be penitent and for thy fault contrite,
But act not in thy own affliction, Son;
Repent the ſin, but if the puniſhment
Thou canſt avoid, ſelf-preſervation bids;
Or th' execution leave to high diſpoſal,
And let another hand, not thine, exact
Thy penal forfeit from thy ſelf; perhaps
God will relent, and quit thee all his debt;
Who ever more approves and more accepts
(Beſt pleas'd with humble and filial ſubmiſſion)
Him who imploring mercy ſues for life,
Than who ſelf-rigorous chuſes death as due;
Which argues over-juſt, and ſelf-diſpleas'd
For ſelf-offence, more than for God offended.
Reject not then what offer'd means, who knows
But God hath ſet before us, to return thee
Home to thy country and his Sacred houſe,
Where thou may'ſt bring thy off'rings, to avert
His farther ire, with pray'rs and vows renew'd.
Samſ. His pardon I implore; but as for life,
To what end ſhould I ſeek it? when in ſtrength
All mortals I excell'd, and great in hopes
With youthful courage and magnanimous thoughts
Of birth from Heav'n foretold and high exploits,
Full of divine inſtinct, after ſome proof
Of Acts indeed heroick, far beyond
The Sons of *Anack*, famous now and blaz'd,
Fearleſs of danger, like a petty God

I walk'd about admir'd of all and dreaded
On hoſtile ground, none daring my affront.
Then ſwoll'n with pride into the ſnare I fell
Of fair fallacious looks, venereal trains,
Soften'd with pleaſure and voluptuous life;
At length to lay my head and hollow pledge
Of all my ſtrength in the laſcivious lap
Of a deceitful Concubine who ſhore me
Like a tame Weither, all my precious fleece,
Then turn'd me out ridiculous, deſpoil'd,
Shav'n and diſarm'd among mine enemies.

Chor. Deſire of wine and all delicious drinks
Which many a famous warrior overturns,
Thou couldſt repreſs, nor did the dancing Ruby
Sparkling, out-pour'd, the flavour or the ſmell,
Or taſte that cheers the hearts of Gods or Men,
Allure thee from the cool Cryſtalline ſtream.

Samſ. Where-ever fountain or freſh current flow'd
Againſt the Eaſtern ray, tranſlucent, pure,
With touch ætherial of Heav'ns fiery rod
I drank, from the clear milky juice allaying
Thirſt, and refreſht; nor envy'd them the grape
Whoſe heads that turbulent liquor fills with fumes.

Chor. O madneſs, to think uſe of ſtrongeſt wines
And ſtrongeſt drinks our chief ſupport of health,
When God with theſe forbidd'n made choice to rear
His mighty Champion, ſtrong above compare,
Whoſe drink was only from the liquid brook.

Samſ. But what avail'd this temp'rance, not com-
Againſt another object more enticing? [plear

What boots it at one gate to make defence,
And at another to let in the Foe
Effeminately vanquiſh'd? by which means,
Now blind, diſheartn'd, ſham'd, diſhonour'd, quell'd,
To what can I be uſeful, wherein ſerve
My Nation, and the work from Heav'n impos'd,
But to ſit idle on the Houſhold hearth,
A burd'nous drone; to viſitants a gaze,
Or pity'd object, theſe redundant locks
Robuſtious to no purpoſe cluſtring down,
Vain monument of ſtrength; till length of years
And ſedentary numneſs craze my limbs
To a contemptible old age obſcure.
Here rather let me drudge and earn my bread,
Till virmin or the draff of ſervile food
Conſume me, and oft invocated death
Haſten the welcome end of all my pains.

Man. Wilt thou then ſerve *Philiſtians* with that gift
Which was expreſly giv'n thee to annoy them?
Better at home lye Bed-rid, not only idle,
Inglorious, unimploy'd, with age out-worn.
But God who caus'd a Fountain at thy pray'r
From the dry ground to ſpring, thy thirſt t'allay
After the brunt of Battel, can as eaſie
Cauſe light again within thy eyes to ſpring,
Wherewith to ſerve him better than thou haſt;
And I perſuade me ſo; why elſe this ſtrength
Mirac'lous yet remaining in thoſe locks?
His might continues in thee not for naught,
Nor ſhall his wondrous gifts be fruſtrate thus.

Samſ. All otherwiſe to me my thoughts portend,
That theſe dark Orbs no more ſhall treat with light,
Nor th' other light of life continue long,
But yield to double darkneſs nigh at hand:
So much I feel my genial Spirits droop,
My hopes all flat, Nature within me ſeems
In all her functions weary of her ſelf;
My Race of Glory run, and race of ſhame,
And I ſhall ſhortly be with them that reſt.

Man. Believe not theſe ſuggeſtions, which proceed
From anguiſh of the mind and humours black,
That mingle with thy fancy. I however
Muſt not omit a Father's timely care
To proſecute the means of thy deliverance
By ranſome, or how elſe: mean while be calm,
And healing words from theſe thy friends admit.

Samſ. O that torment ſhould not be confin'd
To the body's wounds and ſores,
With maladies innumerable
In heart, head, breaſt and reins;
But muſt ſecret paſſage find
To th' inmoſt mind,
Theſe exerciſe all his fierce accidents,
And on her pureſt ſpirits prey,
As on entrails, joints and limbs
With anſwerable pains, but more intenſe,
Though void of corporal ſenſe.
My griefs not only pain me
As a lingring diſeaſe,
But finding no redreſs, ferment and rage,

Nor leſs than wounds immedicable
Rankle, and feſter, and gangreen,
To black mortification.
Thoughts my Tormenters arm'd with deadly ſtings
Mangle my apprehenſive tendereſt parts,
Exaſperate, exulcerate, and raiſe
Dire inflammation, which no cooling herb
Or medicinal liquor can aſſwage,
Nor breath of Vernal Air from ſnowy *Alp*.
Sleep hath forſook and giv'n me o'er
To death's benumming Opium as my only cure,
Thence faintings, ſwoonings of deſpair,
And ſenſe of Heav'ns deſertion.
I was his nurſling once, and choice delight,
His deſtin'd from the womb,
Promis'd by Heav'nly meſſage twice deſcending.
Under his ſpecial eye
Abſtemious I grew up and thriv'd amain;
He led me on to mightieſt deeds
Above the nerve of mortal arm
Againſt the uncircumcis'd, our enemies.
But now hath caſt me off as never known,
And to thoſe cruel enemies,
Whom I by his appointment had provok'd,
Left me all helpleſs with th' irreparable loſs
Of ſight, reſerv'd alive to be repeated
The ſubject of their cruelty or ſcorn.
Nor am I in the liſt of them that hope;
Hopeleſs are all my evils, all remedileſs;
This one Prayer yet remains, might I be heard,

No long petition, ſpeedy death,
The cloſe of all my miſeries, and the balm.
Chor. Many are the Sayings of the Wiſe
In ancient and in modern books enroll'd;
Extolling Patience as the trueſt fortitude;
And to the bearing well of all calamities,
All chances incident to man's frail life.
Conſolatories writ
With ſtudy'd argument, and much perſuaſion ſought
Lenient of grief and anxious thought,
But to th' afflicted in his pangs their ſound
Little prevails, or rather ſeems a tune,
Harſh, and of diſſonant mood from his complaint,
Unleſs he feel within
Some ſource of conſolation from above;
Secret refreſhings, that repair his ſtrength,
And fainting ſpirits uphold.
God of our Fathers, what is man!
That thou towards him with hand ſo various,
Or might I ſay contrarious,
Temper'ſt thy providence through his ſhort courſe,
Not ev'nly, as thou rul'ſt
Th' Angelick orders and inferior creatures mute,
Irrational and brute.
Nor do I name of men the common rout,
That wandring looſe about,
Grow up and periſh, as the ſummer flie,
Heads without name no more remembred,
But ſuch as thou haſt ſolemnly elected,
With gifts and graces eminently adorn'd,

To ſome great work, thy glory,
And peoples ſafety, which in part they effect:
Yet toward theſe thus dignify'd, thou oft
Amidſt their height of noon,
Changeſt thy countenance, and thy hand with no regard
Of higheſt favours paſt
From thee on them, or them to thee of ſervice.
Nor only doſt degrade them, or remit
To life obſcur'd, which were a fair diſmiſſion,
But throw'ſt them lower than thou didſt exalt them high,
Unſeemly falls in human eye,
Too grievous for the treſpaſs or omiſſion,
Oft leav'ſt them to the hoſtile ſword
Of Heathen and prophane, their Carcaſſes
To dogs and fowls a prey, or elſe captiv'd:
Or to th'unjuſt tribunals, under change of times,
And condemnation of th'ingateful multitude.
If theſe they 'ſcape, perhaps in poverty
With ſickneſs and diſeaſe thou bow'ſt them down
Painful diſeaſes and deform'd,
In crude old age:
Though not diſordinate, yet cauſeleſs ſuff'ring
The puniſhment of diſſolute days, in fine,
Juſt or unjuſt, alike ſeem miſerable,
For oft alike, both come to evil end.
So deal not with this once thy glorious Champion,
The Image of thy ſtrength and mighty Miniſter.
What do I beg? how haſt thou dealt already?
Behold him in his ſtate calamitous, and turn
His labours, for thou canſt, to peaceful end.

But who is this, what thing of Sea or Land? 710
Female of ſex it ſeems,
That ſo bedeckt, ornate, and gay,
Comes this way ſailing
Like a ſtately Ship
Of *Tarſus*, bound for th' Iſles 715
Of *Javan* or *Gadier*
With all her bravery on, and tackle trim,
Sails fill'd, and ſtreamers waving,
Courted by all the winds that hold them play,
An Amber ſcent of odorous perfume 720
Her harbinger, a damſel train behind;
Some rich *Philiſtian* Matron ſhe may ſeem,
And now at nearer view, no other certain
Than *Dalila* thy Wife. [near me.

Samſ. My Wife, my Trayt'reſs, let her not come

Chor. Yet on ſhe moves, now ſtands and eyes thee fix'd.
About t'have ſpoke, but now, with head declin'd,
Like a fair flow'r ſurcharg'd with dew, ſhe weeps
And words addreſs'd ſeem tears diſſolv'd,
Wetting the borders of her ſilk'n veil: 730
But now again ſhe makes addreſs to ſpeak.

Dal. With doubtful feet and wavering reſolution
I came, ſtill dreading thy diſpleaſure, *Samſon*,
Which to have merited, without excuſe,
I cannot but acknowledge; yet if tears 735
May expiate (though the fact more evil drew
In the perverſe event than I foreſaw)
My penance hath not ſlacken'd, though my pardon
No way aſſur'd. But conjugal affection

Prevailing over fear, and timorous doubt
Hath led me on desirous to behold
Once more thy face, and know of thy estate.
If aught in my ability may serve
To light'n what thou suffer'st, and appease
Thy mind with what amends is in my pow'r,
Though late, yet in some part to recompence
My rash, but more unfortunate misdeed.

Samf. Out, out *Hyæna*; these are thy wonted arts,
And arts of ev'ry woman false like thee,
To break all faith, all vows, deceive, betray,
Then as repentant to submit, beseech,
And reconcilement move with feign'd remorse,
Confess, and promise wonders in her change,
Not truly penitent, but chief to try
Her Husband, how far urg'd his patience bears,
His virtue or weakness which way to assail:
Then with more cautious and instructed skill
Again transgresses, and again submits;
That wisest and best men full oft beguil'd,
With goodness princip'l'd not to reject
The penitent, but ever to forgive,
Are drawn to wear out miserable days,
Entangl'd with a pois'nous bosom snake,
If not by quick destruction soon cut off
As I by thee, to Ages an example.

Dal. Yet hear me, *Samson*; not that I endeavour
To lessen or extenuate my offence,
But that on th' other side if it be weigh'd
By it self, with aggravations not surcharg'd,

Or else with just allowance counterpois'd,
I may, if possible, thy pardon find
The easier towards me, or thy hatred less.
First granting, as I do, it was a weakness
In me, but incident to all our sex,
Curiosity, inquisitive, importune
Of secrets, then with like infirmity
To publish them, both common female faults:
Was it not weakness also to make known
For importunity, that is, for naught,
Wherein consisted all thy strength and safety?
To what I did thou shew'dst me first the way.
But I to enemies reveal'd, and should not.
Nor should'st thou have trusted that to woman's frailty:
Ere I to thee, thou to thy self wast cruel.
Let weakness then with weakness come to parl
So near related, or the same of kind,
Thine forgive mine; that men may censure thine
The gentler, if severely thou exact not
More strength from me, than in thy self was found.
And what if Love, which thou interpret'st hate,
The jealousie of Love, powerful of sway,
In human hearts, nor less in mine tow'rds thee,
Caus'd what I did? I saw thee mutable
Of fancy, fear'd lest one day thou wou'dst leave me
As her at *Timna*, sought by all means therefore
How to endear, and hold thee to me firmest:
No better way I saw than by importuning
To learn thy secrets, get into my pow'r
Thy key of strength and safety: thou wilt say,

Why then reveal'd? I was aſſur'd by thoſe
Who tempted me, that nothing was deſign'd
Againſt thee but ſafe cuſtody, and hold:
That made for me, I knew that liberty
Would draw thee forth to perilous enterpriſes,
While I at home ſate full of cares and fears
Wailing thy abſence in my widow'd bed;
Here I ſhould ſtill enjoy thee day and night
Mine and Love's priſ'ner, not the *Philiſtins*,
Whole to my ſelf, unhazarded abroad,
Fearleſs at home of partners in my love.
Theſe reaſons in Love's law have paſt for good,
Though fond and reaſonleſs to ſome perhaps;
And Love hath oft, well meaning, wrought much wo,
Yet always pity or pardon hath obtain'd,
Be not unlike all others, not auſtere
As thou art ſtrong, inflexible as ſteel.
If thou in ſtrength all mortals doſt exceed,
In uncompaſſionate anger do not ſo.

Samſ. How cunningly the Sorſereſs diſplays
Her own tranſgreſſions, to upbraid me mine?
That malice not repentance brought thee hither,
By this appears: I gave, thou ſay'ſt, th' example,
I led the way, bitter reproach, but true,
I to my ſelf was falſe ere thou to me,
Such pardon therefore as I give my folly,
Take to thy wicked deed: which when thou ſeeſt
Impartial, ſelf-ſevere, inexorable,
Thou wilt renounce thy ſeeking, and much rather
Confeſs it feign'd, weakneſs is thy excuſe,

And I believe it, weakneſs to reſiſt
Philiſtian gold: if weakneſs may excuſe,
What Murtherer, what Traitor, Paricide,
Inceſtuous, Sacrilegious, but may plead it?
All wickedneſs is weakneſs: that plea therefore
With God or Man will gain thee no remiſſion.
But Love conſtrain'd thee; call it furious rage
To ſatisfie thy luſt: Love ſeeks to have Love;
My love how cou'dſt thou hope, who took'ſt the way
To raiſe in me inexpiable hate,
Knowing, as needs I muſt, by thee betray'd?
In vain thou ſtriv'ſt to cover ſhame with ſhame,
For by evaſions thy crime uncover'ſt more.

Dal. Since thou determin'ſt weakneſs for no plea
In man or woman, though to thy own condemning,
Hear what aſſaults I had, what ſnares beſides,
What ſieges girt me round, ere I conſented;
Which might have aw'd the beſt reſolv'd of Men,
The conſtanteſt, to have yielded without blame.
It was not Gold, as to my charge thou lay'ſt,
That wrought with me: thou know'ſt the Magiſtrates
And Princes of my Country came in perſon,
Solicited, commanded, threatn'd, urg'd,
Adjur'd by all the bonds of civil Duty
And of Religion, preſs'd how juſt it was.
How honourable, how glorious to entrap
A common enemy, who had deſtroy'd
Such Numbers of our Nation: and the Prieſt
Was not behind, but ever at my ear,
Preaching how meritorious with the Gods

It would be to enſnare an irreligious
Diſhonourer of *Dagon*: what had I
T' oppoſe againſt ſuch pow'rful Arguments?
Only my love of thee held long debate;
And combated in ſilence all their reaſons
With hard conteſt: at length that grounded maxim
So rife and celebrated in the mouths
Of wiſeſt men; that to the publick good
Private reſpects muſt yield; with grave authority
Took full poſſeſſion of me and prevail'd;
Virtue, as I thought, truth, duty ſo enjoyning.

Samſ. I thought where all thy circling wiles would end;
In feign'd Religion, ſmooth hypocriſie.
But had thy love, ſtill odiouſly pretended,
Been, as it ought, ſincere, it wou'd have taught thee
Far other reaſonings, brought forth other deeds.
I before all the daughters of my Tribe
And of my Nation choſe thee from among
My enemies, lov'd thee, as too well thou knew'ſt,
Too well, unboſom'd all my ſecrets to thee,
Not out of levity, but over-pow'r'd
By thy requeſt, who could deny thee nothing;
Yet now am judg'd an enemy. Why then
Didſt thou at firſt receive me for thy Husband?
Then, as ſince then, thy country's foe profeſt:
Being once a Wife, for me thou waſt to leave
Parents and country; nor was I their ſubject,
Nor under their protection but my own,
Thou mine, not theirs: if aught againſt my life
Thy Country ſought of thee, it ſought unjuſtly,

Againſt the law of nature, law of nations,
No more thy Country, but an impious crew
Of men conſpiring to uphold their ſtate
By worſe than hoſtile deeds, violating the ends
For which our Country is a name ſo dear;
Not therefore to be obey'd. But zeal mov'd thee;
To pleaſe thy Gods thou didſt it; Gods unable
T' acquit themſelves and proſecute their Foes
But by ungodly deeds, the contradiction
Of their own Deity, Gods they cannot be:
Leſs therefore to be pleas'd, obey'd, or fear'd.
Theſe falſe pretexts and varniſh'd colours failing,
Bare in thy guilt, how foul muſt thou appear?

Dal. In argument with Men a Woman ever
Goes by the worſe, whatever be her cauſe.

Samſ. For want of words no doubt, or lack of breath,
Witneſs when I was worried with thy peals.

Dal. I was a fool, too raſh, and quite miſtaken
In what I thought would have ſucceeded beſt.
Let me obtain forgiveneſs of thee, *Samſon*,
Afford me place to ſhew what recompence
Towards thee I intend for what I have miſdone,
Miſguided; only what remains paſt cure
Bear not too ſenſibly, nor ſtill inſiſt
T' afflict thy ſelf in vain: though ſight be loſt,
Life yet hath many ſolaces, enjoy'd
Where other ſenſes want not their delights
At home in leiſure and domeſtick eaſe,
Exempt from many a care and chance to which
ye-ſight expoſes daily men abroad.

I to the Lords will intercede, not doubting
Their favourable ear, that I may fetch thee
From forth this loathsom prison-house, t' abide
With me, where my redoubl'd love and care
With nursing diligence, to me glad office,
May ever tend about thee to old age
With all things grateful chear'd, and so supply'd,
That what by me thou hast lost thou least shalt miss.

Samf. No, no, of my condition take no care;
It fits not; thou and I long since are twain;
Nor think me so unwary or accurst
To bring my feet again into the snare
Where once I have been caught; I know thy trains
Though dearly to my cost, thy ginns, and toils;
Thy fair enchanted cup, and warbling charms
No more on me have pow'r, their force is null'd,
So much of Adders wisdom I have learnt
To fence my ear against thy Sorceries.
If in my flower of youth and strength, when all men
Lov'd, honour'd, fear'd me, thou alone could'st hate me
Thy Husband, slight me, sell me, and forgo me;
How would'st thou use me now, blind, and thereby
Deceivable, in most things as a child
Helpless, thence easily contemn'd, and scorn'd,
And last neglected? How would'st thou insult
When I must live uxorious to thy will
In perfect thraldom, how again betray me,
Bearing my words and doings to the Lords
To gloss upon, and censuring, frown or smile?
This Gaol I count the House of Liberty

To thine, whoſe Doors my feet ſhall never enter.
Dal. Let me approach at leaſt and touch thy hand.
Samſ. Not for thy life, leſt fierce remembrance wake
My ſudden rage to tear thee joint by joint.
At diſtance I forgive thee, go with that;
Bewail thy falſhood, and the pious works
It hath brought forth to make thee memorable
Among illuſtrious Women, faithful Wives:
Cheriſh thy haſtn'd widowhood with the gold
Of Matrimonial treaſon: ſo farewell.
Dal. I ſee thou art implacable, more deaf
To pray'rs than winds and ſeas, yet winds to ſeas
Are reconcil'd at length, and ſea to ſhore:
Thy anger unappeaſable, ſtill rages,
Eternal Tempeſt never to be calm'd.
Why do I humble thus my ſelf, and ſuing
For peace, reap nothing but repulſe and hate?
Bid go with evil omen and the brand
Of infamy upon my name denounc'd?
To mix with thy concernments I deſiſt
Henceforth, nor too much diſapprove my own.
Fame if not double-fac'd is double-mouth'd
And with contrary blaſt proclaims moſt deeds,
On both his wings, one black, the other white,
Bears greateſt names in his wild airy flight.
My name perhaps among the Circumcis'd
In *Dan*, in *Judah*, and the bordering Tribes,
To all poſterity may ſtand defam'd,
With malediction mention'd, and the blot
Of falſhood moſt unconjugal traduc'd.

But in my country where I moſt deſire,
In *Eſron*, *Gaza*, *Aſdod*, and in *Gath*
I ſhall be nam'd among the famouſeſt
Of Women, ſung at ſolemn feſtivals,
Living and dead recorded, who to ſave
Her country from a fierce deſtroyer, choſe
Above the faith of wedlock-bands, my tomb
With odours viſited and annual flow'rs,
Not leſs renown'd than in Mount *Ephraim*,
Jael, who with inhoſpitable guile
Smote *Siſera* ſleeping through the Temples nail'd.
Nor ſhall I count it heinous to enjoy
The publick marks of honour and reward
Conferr'd upon me, for the piety
Which to my country I was judg'd to have ſhewn.
At this who ever envies or repines
I leave him to his lot, and like my own.

Chor. She's gone, a manifeſt Serpent by her ſting
Diſcover'd in the end, till now conceal'd.

Samſ. So let her go, God ſent her to debaſe me,
And aggravate my folly who committed
To ſuch a viper his moſt ſacred truſt
Of ſecreſie, my ſafety, and my life.

Chor. Yet beauty, though injurious, hath ſtrange [pow'r,
After offence returning, to regain
Love once poſſeſt, nor can be eaſily
Repulſt, without much inward paſſion felt
And ſecret ſting of amorous remorſe.

Samſ. Love quarrels oft in pleaſing concord end.
Not wedlock-treachery endang'ring life.

Chor. It is not virtue, wisdom, valour, wit,
Strength, comliness of shape, or amplest merit
That Woman's love can win or long inherit;
But what it is, hard is to say,
Harder to hit,
(Which way soever Men refer it)
Much like thy riddle, *Samson*, in one day
Or seven, though one should musing sit;
If any of these or all, the *Timnian* bride
Had not so soon preferr'd
Thy Paranymph, worthless to thee compar'd
Successour in thy Bed,
Nor both so loosly disally'd
Their nuptials, nor this last so treacherously
Had shorn the fatal Harvest of thy Head,
Is it for that such outward ornament
Was lavish'd on their Sex, that inward gifts
Were left for haste unfinish'd, judgment scant,
Capacity not rais'd to apprehend,
Or value what is best
In choice, but oftest to affect the wrong?
Or was too much of self-love mixt,
Of constancy no root infix'd,
That either they love nothing or not long?
Whate'er it be, to wisest Men and best
Seeming at first all heav'nly under virgin Veil,
Soft, modest, meek, demure,
Once join'd, the contrary she proves, a Thorn
Intestine, war within defensive arms
A cleaving mischief, in his way to virtue

Adverſe and turbulent, or by her charms
Draws him awry enſlav'd
With dotage, and his ſenſe deprav'd
To folly and ſhameful deeds which ruin ends.
What Pilot ſo expert but needs muſt wreck
Embarqu'd with ſuch a Stears-mate at the Helm?
Favour'd of Heav'n who finds
One virtuous rarely found,
That in domeſtick good combines:
Happy that houſe! his way to peace is ſmooth:
But Virtue which breaks through all oppoſition,
And all temptation can remove,
Moſt ſhines and moſt is acceptable above.
Therefore God's univerſal Law
Gave to the Man deſpotick power
Over his Female in due awe,
Nor from that right to part an hour,
Smile ſhe or lowre:
So ſhall he leaſt confuſion draw
On his whole life, not ſway'd
By female uſurpation, or diſmay'd.
But had we beſt retire, I ſee a ſtorm?
Samſ. Fair days have oft contracted wind and rain.
Chor. But this another kind of tempeſt brings.
Samſ. Be leſs abſtruſe, my riddling days are paſt.
Chor. Look now for no inchanting voice, nor fear
The bait of honied words; a rougher tongue
Draws hitherward, I know him by his ſtride,
The Giant *Harapha* of *Gath*, his look
Haughty as is pile high-built and proud,

Comes he in peace? what wind hath blown him hither
I leſs conjecture than when firſt I ſaw
The ſumptuous *Dalila* floating this way:
His habit carries peace, his brow defiance.
Samſ. Or peace or not, alike to me he comes.
Chor. His fraught we ſoon ſhall know, he now arrives.
Har. I come not, *Samſon*, to condole thy chance,
As theſe perhaps, yet wiſh it had not been,
Though for no friendly intent. I am of *Gath*,
Men call me *Harapha*, of ſtock renown'd
As *Og* or *Anak* and the *Emims* old
That *Kariathaim* held, thou know'ſt me now
If thou at all art known. Much I have heard
Of thy prodigious might and feats perform'd
Incredible to me, in this diſpleas'd,
That I was never preſent on the place
Of thoſe encounters, where we might have try'd
Each others force in camp or liſted field:
And now am come to ſee of whom ſuch noiſe
Hath walk'd about, and each limb to ſurvey,
If thy appearance anſwer loud report.
Samſ. The way to know were not to ſee but taſte.
Har. Doſt thou already ſingle me? I thought
Gieves and the Mill had tam'd thee. O that fortune
Had brought me to the Field where thou art fam'd
To have wrought ſuch wonders with an Aſs's Jaw;
I ſhould have forc'd thee ſoon wiſh other arms,
Or left thy carcaſs where the Aſs lay thrown:
So had the glory of Proweſs been recover'd
To *Paleſtine*, won by a *Philiſtin*

From the unfore-skin'd race, of whom thou bear'ſt
The higheſt name for valiant Acts, that honour
Certain to have won by mortal duel from thee,
I loſe, prevented by thy eyes put out. [but do

Samſ. Boaſt not of what thou wouldſt have done,
What then thou wouldſt, thou ſeeſt it in thy hand.

Har. To combat with a blind Man I diſdain,
And thou haſt need much waſhing to be touch'd.

Samſ. Such uſage as your honourable Lords
Afford me aſſaſſinated and betray'd,
Who durſt not with their whole united pow'rs
In fight withſtand me ſingle and unarm'd,
Nor in the houſe with chamber Ambuſhes
Cloſe-banded durſt attaque me, no not ſleeping,
Till they had hir'd a woman with their gold
Breaking her Marriage Faith to circumvent me.
Therefore without feign'd ſhifts let be aſſign'd
Some narrow place enclos'd, where fight may give thee
Or rather flight, no great advantage on me;
Then put on all thy gorgeous arms, thy Helmet
And Brigandine of braſs, thy broad Habergeon,
Vant-braſs and Greves, and Gauntlet, and thy Spear
A Weavers beam, and ſeven-times-folded ſhield;
I only with an Oak'n-ſtaff will meet thee,
And raiſe ſuch out-cries on thy clatter'd Iron,
Which long ſhall not with-hold me from thy head,
That in a little time while breath remains thee,
Thou oft ſhalt wiſh thy ſelf at *Gath* to boaſt
Again in ſafety what thou wouldſt have done
To *Samſon*, but ſhalt never ſee *Gath* more.

Har.

Har. Thou durſt not thus diſparage glorious arms
Which greateſt Heroes have in battel worn,
Their ornament and ſafety, had not ſpells
And black enchantments, ſome Magicians Art
Arm'd thee or charm'd thee ſtrong, which thou from Heav'n
Feign'dſt at thy Birth was giv'n thee in thy Hair,
Where ſtrength can leaſt abide, though all thy Hairs
Were briſtles rang'd like thoſe that ridge the back
Of chaf'd wild Boars, or ruffl'd Porcupines.

Samſ. I know no Spells, uſe no forbidden Arts;
My truſt is in the living God, who gave me
At my Nativity this ſtrength, diffus'd
No leſs through all my ſinews, joints and bones,
Than thine, while I preſerv'd theſe locks unſhorn,
The pledge of my unviolated vow.
For proof hereof, if *Dagon* be thy god,
Go to his Temple, invocate his aid
With ſolemneſt devotion, ſpread before him
How highly it concerns his glory now
To fruſtrate and diſſolve theſe Magick ſpells,
Which I to be the power of *Iſrael*'s God
Avow, and challenge *Dagon* to the teſt,
Off'ring to combat thee his Champion bold,
With th'utmoſt of his Godhead ſeconded:
Then thou ſhalt ſee, or rather to thy ſorrow
Soon feel, whoſe God is ſtrongeſt, thine or mine.

Har. Preſume not on thy God, what ere he be,
Thee he regards not, owns not, hath cut off
Quite from his people, and deliver'd up
Into thy Enemies hand, permitted them

To put out both thine eyes, and fetter'd send thee
Into the common Prison, there to grind
Among the Slaves and Asses thy comrades,
As good for nothing else, no better service
With those thy boyst'rous locks, no worthy match
For valour to assail, nor by the sword
Of noble Warriour, so to stain his honour,
But by the Barbers razor best subdu'd.

Samf. All these indignities, for such they are
From thine, these evils I deserve and more,
Acknowledge them from God inflicted on me
Justly, yet despair not of his final pardon
Whose ear is ever open; and his eye
Gracious to re-admit the suppliant;
In confidence whereof I once again
Defie thee to the trial of mortal fight,
By combat to decide whose God is God,
Thine or whom I with *Israel's* Sons adore.

Har. Fair honour that thou dost thy God, in trusting
He will accept thee to defend his cause,
A Murtherer, a Revolter, and a Robber.

Sam. Tongue-doughty Giant, how dost thou prove me these?

Har. Is not thy Nation subject to our Lords?
Their Magistrates confest it, when they took thee
As a League-breaker and deliver'd bound
Into our hands: for hadst thou not committed
Notorious murther on those thirty men
At *Askalon*, who never did thee harm,
Then like a Robber strip'dst them of their robes?
The *Philistins*, when thou hadst broke the league,

Went up with armed pow'rs thee only seeking,
To others did no violence nor spoil.

Samſ. Among the Daughters of the *Philiſtins*
I choſe a Wife, which argu'd me no foe;
And in your City held my Nuptial Feaſt:
But your ill-meaning Politician Lords,
Under pretence of Bridal friends and gueſts,
Appointed to await me thirty Spies,
Who threatning cruel death conſtrain'd the Bride
To wring from me and tell to them my ſecret,
That ſolv'd the riddle which I had propos'd.
When I perceiv'd all ſet on enmity,
As on my enemies, where ever chanc'd,
I us'd hoſtility, and took their ſpoil
To pay my underminers in their coin.
My Nation was ſubjected to your Lords.
It was the force of Conqueſt; force with force
Is well ejected when the Conquer'd can.
But I a private perſon, whom my Country
As a league-breaker gave up bound, preſum'd
Single Rebellion and did hoſtile Acts.
I was no private but a perſon rais'd
With ſtrength ſufficient and command from Heav'n
To free my Country; if their ſervile minds
Me their deliverer ſent would not receive,
But to their Maſters gave me up for naught,
Th'unworthier they; whence to this day they ſerve.
I was to do my part from Heav'n aſſign'd,
And had perform'd it if my known offence
Had not diſabl'd me, not all your force:

Theſe ſhifts refuted, anſwer thy appellant
Though by his blindneſs maim'd for high attempts,
Who now defies thee thrice to ſingle fight,
As a petty enterpriſe of ſmall enforce.

Har. With thee, a man condemn'd, a Slave enrol'd,
Due by the Law to capital puniſhment?
To fight with thee no man of arms will deign.

Sam. Cam'ſt thou for this, vain boaſter, to ſurvey me,
To deſcant on my ſtrength, and give thy verdict?
Come nearer, part not hence ſo ſlight inform'd;
But take good heed my hand ſurvey not thee.

Har. O *Baal-zebub*! can my ears unus'd
Hear theſe diſhonours, and not render death?

Samſ. No man with-holds thee, nothing from thy hand
Fear I incurable; bring up thy van,
My heels are fetter'd, but my fiſt is free.

Har. This inſolence other kind of anſwer fits.

Samſ. Go baffl'd coward, leſt I run upon thee,
Though in theſe chains, bulk without ſpirit vaſt,
And with one buffet lay thy ſtructure low,
Or ſwing thee in the Air, then daſh thee down
To th' hazard of thy brains and ſhatter'd ſides.

Har. By *Aſtaroth* ere long thou ſhalt lament
Theſe braveries in Irons loaden on thee.

Chor. His Giantſhip is gone ſomewhat creſt-fall'n,
Stalking with leſs unconſcionable ſtrides,
And lower looks, but in a ſultrie chafe.

Samſ. I dread him not, nor all his Giant-brood,
Though fame divulg'd him Father of five Sons
All of Gigantick ſize, *Goliah* chief.

Chor. He will directly to the Lords, I fear,
And with malitious counsel stir them up
Some way or other farther to afflict thee.

Samf. He must alledge some cause, and offer'd fight
Will not dare mention, lest a question rise
Whether he durst accept the offer or not,
And that he durst not plain enough appear'd.
Much more affliction than already felt
They cannot well impose, nor I sustain;
If they intend advantage of my labours
The work of many hands, which earns my keeping
With no small profit daily to my owners.
But come what will, my deadliest Foe will prove
My speediest friend, by death to rid me hence;
The worst that he can give, to me the best.
Yet so it may fall out, because their end
Is hate, not help to me, it may with mine
Draw their own ruin who attempt the deed.

Chor. Oh how comely it is and how reviving
To the Spirits of just men long oppress!
When God into the hands of their deliverer
Puts invincible might
To quell the mighty of the Earth, th' oppressor,
The brute and boist'rous force of violent men
Hardy and industrious to support
Tyrannick power, but raging to pursue
The righteous and all such as honour Truth;
He all their Ammunition
And feats of War defeats
With plain Heroick magnitude of mind

And celeſtial vigour arm'd,
Their Armories and Magazins contemns,
Renders them uſeleſs, while
With winged expedition,
Swift as the light'ning glance, he executes
His errand on the wicked, who ſurpriz'd
Loſe their defence diſtracted and amaz'd.
But patience is more oft the exerciſe
Of Saints, the trial of their fortitude,
Making them each his own Deliverer,
And Victor over all
That tyranny or fortune can inflict,
Either of theſe is in thy lot,
Samſon, with might endu'd
Above the Sons of men; but ſight bereav'd
May chance to number thee with thoſe
Whom Patience finally muſt crown.
This Idol's day hath been to thee no day of reſt,
Labouring thy mind
More than the working day thy hands.
And yet perhaps more trouble is behind,
For I deſcry this way
Some other tending, in his hand
A Scepter or quaint Staff he bears,
Comes on amain, ſpeed in his look,
By his habit I diſcern him now
A Publick Officer, and now at hand,
His meſſage will be ſhort and voluble.
Off. Hebrews the Pris'ner *Samſon* here I ſeek.
Chor. His manacles remark him, there he ſits,

Off. *Samſon*, to thee our Lords thus bid me ſay;
This day to *Dagon* is a ſolemn Feaſt,
With Sacrifices, Triumph, Pomp and Games;
Thy ſtrength they know ſurpaſſing human race,
And now ſome publick proof thereof require
To honour this great Feaſt, and great Aſſembly;
Riſe therefore with all ſpeed and come along,
Where I will ſee thee hearten'd and freſh clad
To appear as fits before th'illuſtrious Lords.
Samſ. Thou know'ſt I am an *Hebrew*, therefore tell them
Our Law forbids at their Religious Rites
My preſence; for that cauſe I cannot come.
Off. This anſwer, be aſſur'd, will not content them.
Samſ. Have they not Sword-players, and ev'ry ſort
Of Gymnick Artiſts, Wreſtlers, Riders, Runners,
Juglers and Dancers, Anticks, Mummers, Mimirs,
But they muſt pick me out with ſhackles tir'd,
And over-labour'd at their publick Mill,
To make them ſport with blind activity?
Do they not ſeek occaſion of new quarrels
On my refuſal to diſtreſs me more,
Or make a game of my calamities?
Return the way thou cam'ſt, I will not come.
Off. Regard thy ſelf, this will offend them highly.
Samſ. My ſelf? my conſcience and internal peace.
Can they think me ſo broken, ſo debas'd
With corporal ſervitude, that my mind ever
Will condeſcend to ſuch abſurd commands?
Although their drudge, to be their fool or jeſter,
And in my midſt of ſorrow and heart-grief

To shew them feats, and play before their god,
The worst of all indignities, yet on me
Join'd with extreme contempt? I will not come.
Off. My message was impos'd on me with speed,
Brooks no delay: is this thy resolution?
Sams. So take it with what speed thy message needs.
Off. I am sorry what this stoutness will produce.
Sam. Perhaps thou shalt have cause to sorrow indeed.
Chor. Consider, *Samson*; matters now are strain'd
Up to the heighth, whether to hold or break;
He's gone, and who knows how he may report
Thy words by adding fuel to the flame?
Expect another message more imperious,
More Lordly thund'ring than thou well wilt bear.
Sams. Shall I abuse this Consecrated gift
Of strength, again returning with my hair
After my great transgression, so requite
Favour renew'd, and add a greater sin
By prostituting holy things to Idols;
A *Nazarite* in place abominable
Vaunting my strength in honour to their *Dagon*?
Besides how vile, contemptible, ridiculous,
What act more execrably unclean, prophane?
Chor. Yet with this strength thou serv'st the *Philistins*,
Idolatrous, uncircumcis'd, unclean.
Sams. Not in their Idol-worship, but by labour
Honest and lawful to deserve my food
Of those who have me in their civil pow'r.
Ch. Where the heart joins not, outw'rd acts defile not.

Samſ. Where outward force conſtrains, the ſentence holds
But who conſtrains me to the Temple of *Dagon*,
Not dragging? the *Philiſtian* Lords command.
Commands are no conſtraints. If I obey them,
I do it freely, vent'ring to diſpleaſe
God for the fear of Man, and Man prefer,
Set God behind: which in his jealouſie
Shall never, unrepented, find forgiveneſs.
Yet that he may diſpenſe with me or thee
Preſent in Temples at Idolatrous Rites
For ſome important cauſe, thou need'ſt not doubt.
Chor. How thou wilt here come off ſurmounts my reach.
Samſ. Be of good courage, I begin to feel
Some rouzing motions in me which diſpoſe
To ſomething extraordinary my thoughts.
I with this Meſſenger will go along,
Nothing to do, be ſure, that may diſhonour
Our Law, or ſtain my vow of *Nazarite*.
If there be ought of preſage in the mind,
This day will be remarkable in my life
By ſome great act, or of my days the laſt.
Chor. In time thou haſt reſolv'd, the man returns.
Off. *Samſon*, this ſecond meſſage from our Lords
To thee I am bid ſay. Art thou our Slave,
Our Captive, at the publick Mill our drudge,
And dar'ſt thou at our ſending and command
Diſpute thy coming? come without delay;
Or we ſhall find ſuch Engines to aſſail
And hamper thee, as thou ſhalt come of force,
Though thou art firmlier faſtn'd than a Rock.

Samſ. I could be well content to try their Art,
Which to no few of them would prove pernicious.
Yet knowing their advantages too many,
Becauſe they ſhall not trail me through their ſtreets
Like a wild Beaſt, I am content to go.
Maſters commands come with a power reſiſtleſs
To ſuch as owe them abſolute ſubjection;
And for a life who will not change his purpoſe?
(So mutable are all the ways of men)
Yet this be ſure, in nothing to comply
Scandalous or forbidden in our Law.

Off. I praiſe thy reſolution, doff theſe links:
By this compliance thou wilt win the Lords
To favour, and perhaps to ſet thee free.

Samſ. Brethren farewell, your company along
I will not wiſh, leſt it perhaps offend them
To ſee me girt with Friends; and how the ſight
Of me as of a common Enemy,
So dreaded once, may now exaſperate them
I know not: Lords are Lordlieſt in their wine;
And the well-feaſted Prieſt then ſooneſt fir'd
With zeal, if aught Religion ſeem concern'd:
No leſs the People on their Holy-days
Impetuous, inſolent, unquenchable;
Happ'n what may, of me expect to hear
Nothing diſhonourable, impure, unworthy
Our God, our Law; my Nation or my ſelf,
The laſt of me or no I cannot warrant.

Chor. Go, and the Holy One
Of *Iſrael* be thy guide

To what may ſerve his glory beſt, and ſpread his name
Great among the Heathen round;
Send the Angel of thy Birth to ſtand
Faſt by thy ſide, who from thy Father's field
Rode up in flames after his meſſage told
Of thy conception, and be now a ſhield
Of fire; that Spirit that firſt rusht on thee
In the Camp of *Dan*
Be efficacious in thee now at need.
For never was from Heaven imparted
Meaſure of ſtrength ſo great to mortal ſeed;
As in thy wond'rous actions hath been ſeen.
But wherefore comes old *Manoa* in ſuch haſte
With youthful ſteps? much livelier than ere while
He ſeems: ſuppoſing here to find his Son,
Or of him bringing to us ſome glad news?

Man. Peace with you, Brethren; my inducement hither
Was not at preſent here to find my Son,
By order of the Lords new parted hence
To come and play before them at their Feaſt.
I heard all as I came, the City rings
And numbers thither flock, I had no will,
Leſt I ſhould ſee him forc'd to things unſeemly,
But that which mov'd my coming now, was chiefly
To give you part with me what hope I have
With good ſucceſs to work his liberty.

Chor. That hope would much rejoyce us to partake
With thee; ſay, reverend Sire, We thirſt to hear.

Man. I have attempted one by one the Lords
Either at home, or through the high ſtreet paſſing,

With ſupplication prone and Fathers tears
T' accept of ranſome for my Son their pris'ner.
Some much averſe I found and wondrous harſh,
Contemptuous, proud, ſet on revenge and ſpite;
That part moſt reverenc'd *Dagon* and his prieſts.
Others more moderate ſeeming, but their aim
Private reward, for which both God and State
They eaſily would ſet to ſale; a third
More generous far and civil, who confeſs'd
They had enough reveng'd, having reduc'd
Their foe to miſery beneath their fears,
The reſt was magnanimity to remit,
If ſome convenient ranſome was propos'd.
What noiſe or ſhout was that? it tore the Skie.

Chor. Doubtleſs the people ſhouting to behold
Their once great dread, captive, and blind before them,
Or at ſome proof of ſtrength before them ſhown.

Man. His ranſome, if my whole inheritance
May compaſs it, ſhall willingly be paid
And number'd down: much rather I ſhall chuſe
To live the pooreſt in my Tribe, than richeſt,
And he in that calamitous priſon left.
No, I am fixt not to part hence without him;
For his redemption all my Patrimony,
If need be, I am ready to forgo
And quit: not wanting him, I ſhall want nothing.

Chor. Fathers are wont to lay up for their Sons,
Thou for thy Son art bent to lay out all;
Sons wont to nurſe their Parents in old age,
Thou in old age car'ſt how to nurſe thy Son

Made older than thy age through eye-ſight loſt.

Man. It ſhall be my delight to tend his eyes,
And view him ſitting in the houſe, enobl'd
With all thoſe high exploits by him atchiev'd,
And on his ſhoulders waving down thoſe locks,
That of a Nation arm'd the ſtrength contain'd:
And I perſuade me God hath not permitted
His ſtrength again to grow up with his hair
Garriſon'd round about him like a Camp
Of faithful Soldiery, were not his purpoſe
To uſe him farther yet in ſome great ſervice,
Not to ſit idle with ſo great a gift
Uſeleſs, and thence ridiculous about him.
And ſince his ſtrength with eye-ſight was not loſt,
God will reſtore him eye-ſight to his ſtrength.

Chor. Thy hopes are not ill founded nor ſeem vain
Of his delivery, and thy joy thereon
Conceiv'd, agreeable to a Father's love,
In both which we, as next, participate.

Man. I know your friendly minds and--O what noiſe!
Mercy of Heav'n what hideous noiſe was that!
Horribly loud unlike the former ſhout.

Chor. Noiſe call you it, or univerſal groan
As if the whole inhabitation periſh'd,
Blood, death, and deathful deeds are in that noiſe,
Ruin, deſtruction at the utmoſt point.

Man. Of ruin indeed me-thought I heard the noiſe,
Oh it continues, they have ſlain my Son.

Chor. Thy Son is rather ſlaying them, that outcry
From ſlaughter of one Foe could not aſcend.

Man. Some dismal accident it needs must be;
What shall we do, stay here or run and see?
Chor. Best keep together here, lest running thither
We unawares run into danger's mouth.
This evil on the *Philistins* is fall'n,
From whom could else a general cry be heard?
The sufferers then will scarce molest us here,
From other hands we need not much to fear.
What if his eye-sight (for to *Israel*'s God
Nothing is hard) by miracle restor'd,
He now be dealing dole among his foes,
And over heaps of slaughter'd walk his way?
Man. That were a joy presumptuous to be thought.
Chor. Yet God hath wrought things as incredible
For his people of old; what hinders now?
Man. He can I know, but doubt to think he will;
Yet hope would fain subscribe and tempts Belief,
A little stay will bring some notice hither.
Chor. Of good or bad so great, of bad the sooner;
For evil news rides post, while good news baits.
And to our wish I see one hither speeding,
An *Hebrew*, as I guess, and of our Tribe.
Mess. O whither shall I run, or which way flie
The sight of this so horrid spectacle
Which erst my eyes beheld and yet behold?
For dire imagination still pursues me.
But providence or instinct of nature seems,
Or reason though disturb'd, and scarce consulted
To have guided me aright, I know not how,
To thee first reverend *Manoa*, and to these

My countrymen, whom here I knew remaining,
As at ſome diſtance from the place of horror,
So in the ſad event too much concern'd.
Man. The accident was loud, and heard before thee
With rueful cry, yet what it was we hear not,
No preface needs, thou ſeeſt we long to know.
Meſſ. It would burſt forth, but I recover breath
And ſenſe diſtract, to know well what I utter.
Man. Tell us the ſum, the circumſtance defer.
Meſſ. *Gaza* yet ſtands, but all her Sons are fall'n,
All in a moment overwhelm'd and fall'n.
Man. Sad, but thou know'ſt to *Iſraelites* not ſaddeſt
The deſolation of a Hoſtile City.
Meſſ. Feed on that firſt, there may in grief be ſurfeit.
Ma. Relate by whom. *Meſſ.* By *Samſon*. *Ma.* That
The ſorrow, and converts it nigh to joy. [ſtill leſſens
Meſſ. Ah *Manoa*, I refrain, too ſuddenly
To utter what will come at laſt too ſoon;
Leſt evil tidings with too rude irruption
Hitting thy aged ear ſhould pierce too deep.
Man. Suſpenſe in news is torture, ſpeak them out.
Meſſ. Then take the worſe in brief, *Samſon* is dead.
Man. The worſt indeed, O all my hope's defeated
To free him hence! but death who ſets all free
Hath paid his ranſome now and full diſcharge.
What windy joy this day had I conceiv'd
Hopeful of his Deliv'ry, which now proves
Abortive as the firſt-born bloom of ſpring
Nipt with the lagging rere of winter's froſt.
Yet ere I give the reins to grief, ſay firſt,

How dy'd he? death to life is crown or shame.
All by him fell thou say'st, by whom fell he,
What glorious hand gave *Samson* his deaths wound?
Mess. Unwounded of his enemies he fell.
Man. Wearied with slaughter then or how? explain.
Mess. By his own hands.
Man. Self-violence? what cause
Brought him so soon at variance with himself
Among his Foes? *Mess.* Inevitable cause
At once both to destroy and be destroyed;
The Edifice where all were met to see him
Upon their heads and on his own he pull'd.
Man. O lastly over-strong against thy self!
A dreadful way; thou took'st to thy revenge.
More than enough we know; but while things yet
Are in confusion, give us if thou canst,
Eye-witness of what first or last was done,
Relation more particular and distinct.
Mess. Occasions drew me early to this City,
And as the gates I enter'd with Sun-rise,
The morning Trumpets Festival proclaim'd
Through each high street: little had I dispatch'd,
When all abroad was rumour'd that this day
Samson should be brought forth to shew the people
Proof of his mighty strength in feats and games;
I sorrow'd at his captive state, but minded
Not to be absent at that spectacle.
The building was a spacious Theatre
Half-round on two main Pillars vaulted high,
With seats where all the Lords and each degree

Of ſort, might ſit in order to behold,
The other ſide was op'n, where the throng
On banks and ſcaffolds under Skie might ſtand;
I among thoſe aloof obſcurely ſtood.
The Feaſt and noon grew high, and Sacrifice
Had fill'd their hearts with mirth, high chear and wine,
When to their ſports they turn'd. Immediately
Was *Samſon* as a publick ſervant brought,
In their ſtate Livery clad; before him Pipes
And Timbrels, on each ſide went armed guards,
Both horſe and foot before him and behind
Archers, and Slingers, Cataphracts and Spears.
At ſight of him the people with a ſhout
Rifted the Air clamouring their god with praiſe,
Who had made their dreadful enemy their thrall.
He patient but undaunted where they led him,
Came to the place, and what was ſet before him
Which without help of eye might be aſſay'd,
To heave, pull, draw, and break he ſtill perform'd
All with incredible, ſtupendious force,
None daring to appear Antagoniſt.
At length for intermiſſion ſake they led him
Between the Pillars; he his guide requeſted
(For ſo from ſuch as nearer ſtood we heard)
As over-tir'd to let him lean a while
With both his arms on thoſe two maſſie Pillars
That to the arched roof gave main ſupport,
He unſuſpicious led him; which when *Samſon*
Felt in his arms, with head a while inclin'd,

And eyes fast fixt he stood as one who pray'd,
Or some great matter in his mind revolv'd.
At last with head erect thus cry'd aloud,
Hitherto, Lords, what your commands impos'd
I have perform'd, as reason was, obeying,
Nor without wonder or delight beheld.
Now of my own accord such other tryal
I mean to shew you of my strength, yet greater;
As with amaze shall strike all who behold.
This utter'd, straining all his nerves he bow'd,
As with the force of winds and waters pent,
When Mountains tremble, those two massie Pillars
With horrible confusion to and fro,
He tugg'd, he took, till down they came and drew
The whole roof after them, with burst of thunder
Upon the heads of all who sat beneath,
Lords, Ladies, Captains, Councellors, or Priests,
Their choice Nobility and flower, not only
Of this but each *Philistian* City round
Met from all parts to solemnize this Feast.
Samson with these immixt, inevitably
Pull'd down the same destruction on himself;
The vulgar only scap'd who stood without.
Chor. O dearly-bought revenge, yet glorious!
Living or dying thou hast fulfill'd
The work for which thou wast foretold
To *Israel*, and now ly'st victorious
Among thy slain self-kill'd
Not willingly, but tangl'd in the fold,

Of dire neceſſity, whoſe law in death conjoin'd
Thee with thy ſlaughter'd foes in number more
Than all thy life had ſlain before.
Semichor. While their hearts were jocund and ſublime,
Drunk with Idolatry, drunk with Wine,
And fat regorg'd of Bulls and Goats,
Chaunting their Idol, and preferring
Before our living Dread who dwells
In *Silo* his bright Sanctuary:
Among them he a ſpirit of phrenzie ſent,
Who hurt their minds,
And urg'd them on with mad deſire
To call in haſte for their deſtroyer;
They only ſet on ſport and play
Unweetingly importun'd
Their own deſtruction to come ſpeedy upon them.
So fond are mortal men
Fall'n into wrath divine,
As their own ruin on themſelves t' invite,
Inſenſate left, or to ſenſe reprobate,
And with blindneſs internal ſtruck.
Semichor. But he though blind of ſight,
Deſpis'd and thought extinguiſh'd quite,
With inward eyes illuminated
His fiery virtue rouz'd
From under aſhes into ſudden flame,
And as ev'ning Dragon came,
Aſſailant on the perched rooſts,
And neſts in order rang'd

Of tame villatick Fowl; but as an Eagle
His cloudleſs thunder bolted on their heads.
So virtue giv'n for loſt,
Depreſt, and overthrown, as ſeem'd,
Like that ſelf-begott'n Bird
In the *Arabian* woods emboſt,
That no ſecond knows nor third,
And lay ere while a Holocauſt,
From out her aſhie womb now teem'd,
Revives, reflouriſhes, then vigorous moſt
When moſt unactive deem'd,
And though her body die, her fame ſurvives,
A ſecular Bird ages of lives.

Man. Come, come, no time for lamentation now
Nor much more cauſe, *Samſon* hath quit himſelf
Like *Samſon*, and heroickly hath finiſh'd
A life Heroick, on his Enemies
Fully reveng'd, hath left them years of mourning,
And lamentation to the Sons of *Chapter*
Through all *Philiſtian* bounds. To *Iſrael*
Honour hath left, and freedom, let but them
Find courage to lay hold on this occaſion,
To himſelf and Father's houſe eternal fame;
And which is beſt and happieſt yet, all this
With God not parted from him, as was fear'd,
But favouring and aſſiſting to the end.
Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail
Or knock the breaſt, no weakneſs, no contempt,
Diſpraiſe, or blame, nothing but well and fair,

And what may quiet us in a death ſo noble.
Let us go find the Body where it lies
Sok'd in his enemies blood, and from the ſtream
With lavers pure and cleanſing herbs waſh off
The clodded gore. I with what ſpeed the while
(*Gaza* is not in plight to ſay us nay)
Will ſend for all my kindred, all my friends
To fetch him hence and ſolemnly attend
With ſilent obſequie and funeral train
Home to his father's houſe: there will I build him
A Monument, and plant it round with ſhade
Of Laurel ever green, and branching Palm,
With all his Trophies hung, and Acts enroll'd
In copious Legend, or ſweet Lyrick Song.
Thither ſhall all the valiant youth reſort,
And from his memory inflame their breaſts
To matchleſs valour, and adventures high:
The Virgins alſo ſhall on feaſtful days
Viſit his Tomb with flowers, only bewailing
His lot unfortunate in nuptial choice,
From whence captivity and loſs of eyes,
Chor. All is beſt, though we oft doubt,
What th' unſearchable diſpoſe
Of higheſt wiſdom brings about,
And ever beſt found in the cloſe.
Oft he ſeems to hide his face,
But unexpectedly returns
And to his faithful Champion hath in place
Bore witneſs gloriouſly; whence *Gaza* mourns

And all that band them to resist
His uncontroulable intent,
His servant he with new acquist
Of true experience from this great event
With peace and consolation hath dismist,
And calm of mind all passion spent.

The E N D.




BRITISH
MUSEUM



Ἀμαυρεῖ γεγράφθαι χειρὶ τῇδε μὴν εἰκό
Φαίης τάχ' ἄν, τοιὸς εἶδος αὐτόφωνες βλέπ
Τὸν δ' ἐκτυπωθὸν θκ ἐπιγνόντες φίλο
Γελᾶτε φαύλθ δυσμίμημα ζωγράφ

POEMS, &c.

UPON

Several Occaſions.

IN

ENGLISH and LATIN, &c.

Compos'd at ſeveral times.

BY

Mr. *JOHN MILTON.*

The Fifth Edition, with Additions.

——*Baccare frontem*
Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.
Virgil, Eclog. 7.

LONDON,
Printed in the YEAR 1713.

RESTRICTED

LYCIDAS.

In this Monody the Author bewails a learned Friend, unfortunately drown'd in his passage from Chester *on the* Irish *Seas,* 1637. *And by occasion foretells the ruin of our corrupted Clergy then in their height.*

YEt once more, O ye Laurels, and once more
Ye Myrtles brown, with Ivy never-sear,
I come to pluck your Berries harsh and crude,
And with forc'd fingers rude,
Shatter your leaves before the mellowing year.
Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,
Compells me to disturb your season due:
For *Lycidas* is dead, dead ere his prime,
Young *Lycidas*, and hath not left his peer:
Who would not sing for *Lycidas?* he knew
Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.
He must not flote upon his watry bear
Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,
Without the meed of some melodious tear.
Begin then, Sisters of the sacred well,
That from beneath the seat of *Jove* doth spring,
Begin, and somewhat louder sweep the string.

Hence with denial vain, and coy excuſe,
So may ſome gentle Muſe
With lucky words favour my deſtin'd Urn,
And as he paſſes turn,
And bid fair peace be to my ſable ſhroud.
For we were nurſt upon the ſelf-ſame hill,
Fed the ſame flock; by fountain, ſhade, and rill.
Together both, ere the high Lawns appear'd
Under the opening eye-lids of the morn,
We drove a-field, and both together heard
What time the Gray-fly winds her ſultry horn,
Batt'ning our flocks with the freſh dews of night,
Oft till the Star that roſe, at Ev'ning, bright,
Toward Heav'ns deſcent had ſlop'd his weſtering wheel.
Mean while the Rural ditties were not mute,
Temper'd to th' Oaten Flute,
Rough *Satyrs* danc'd, and *Fauns* with clov'n heel,
From the glad ſound would not be abſent long,
And old *Damœtas* lov'd to hear our ſong.
But O the heavy change, now thou art gone,
Now thou art gone, and never muſt return!
Thee Shepherd, thee the Woods, and deſart Caves
With wilde Thyme and the gadding Vine o'ergrown,
And all their echoes mourn.
The Willows, and the Hazel Copſes green,
Shall now no more be ſeen,
Fanning their joyous Leaves to their ſoft layes.
As killing as the Canker to the Roſe,
Or Taint-worm to the weaning Herds that graze,
Or Froſt to Flowers, that their gay wardrop wear,

When firſt the White Thorn blows;
Such, *Lycidas*, thy loſs to Shepherds ear.
Where were ye Nymphs when the remorſeleſs deep
Clos'd o'er the head of your lov'd *Lycidas*?
For neither were ye playing on the ſteep,
Where your old *Bards*, the famous *Druids*, ly,
Nor on the ſhaggy top of *Mona* high,
Nor yet where *Deva* ſpreads her wiſard ſtream:
Ay me, I fondly dream!
Had ye been there---for what could that have done?
What could the Muſe her ſelf that *Orpheus* bore,
The Muſe her ſelf, for her inchanting ſon
Whom Univerſal nature did lament,
When by the rout that made the hideous roar,
His goary viſage down the ſtream was ſent,
Down the ſwift *Hebrus* to the *Lesbian* ſhore.
Alas! What boots it with unceſſant care
To tend the homely ſlighted Shepherds trade,
And ſtrictly meditate the thankleſs Muſe,
Were it not better done as others uſe,
To ſport with *Amaryllis* in the ſhade,
Or with the tangles of *Neæra*'s hair?
Fame is the ſpur that the clear ſpirit doth raiſe
(That laſt infirmity of Noble mind)
To ſcorn delights, and live laborious days;
But the fair Guerdon when we hope to find,
And think to burſt out into ſudden blaze,
Comes the blind *Fury* with th' abhorred ſhears,
And ſlits the thin-ſpun life. But not the praiſe,
Phœbus reply'd, and touch'd my trembling ears;

Fame is no plant that grows on mortal ſoil,
Nor in the gliſtering foil
Set off to th'world, nor in broad rumour lies,
But lives and ſpreds aloft by thoſe pure eyes,
And perfet witneſs of all-judging *Jove*;
As he pronounces laſtly on each deed,
Of ſo much fame in Heav'n expect thy meed.
O Fountain *Arethuſe*, and thou honour'd floud,
Smooth-ſliding *Mincius*, crown'd with vocal reeds,
That ſtrain I heard was of a higher mood:
But now my Oate proceeds,
And liſtens to the Herald of the Sea
That came in *Neptune*'s plea,
He aſk'd the Waves, and aſk'd the Fellon Winds
What hard miſhap hath doom'd this gentle Swain?
And queſtion'd every guſt of rugged wings
That blows from off each beaked Promontory,
They knew not of his ſtory,
And ſage *Hippotades* their anſwer brings,
That not a blaſt was from his dungeon ſtray'd,
The Air was calm, and on the level brine,
Sleek *Panope* with all her ſiſters play'd.
It was that fatal and perfidious Bark
Built in th' eclipſe, and rigg'd with curſes dark,
That ſunk ſo low that ſacred head of thine.
Next *Camus*, reverend Sire, went footing ſlow,
His Mantle hairy, and his Bonnet ſedge,
inwrought with figures dim, and on the edge
Like to that ſanguine flower inſcrib'd with woe.
Ah; who hath reft (quoth he) my deareſt pledge?

Laſt came, and laſt did go,
The Pilot of the *Galilean* lake,
Two maſſy Keys he bore of metals twain,
(The Golden opes, the Iron ſhuts amain)
He ſhook his Miter'd locks, and ſtern beſpake;
How well could I have ſpar'd for thee, young ſwain,
Anow of ſuch as for their bellies ſake,
Creep and intrude, and climb into the fold?
Of other care they little reck'ning make,
Then how to ſcramble at the ſhearers feaſt,
And ſhove away the worthy bidden gueſt;
Blind mouths! that ſcarce themſelves know how to hold
A ſheep-hook, or have learn'd ought els the leaſt
That to the faithful Herdmans art belongs!
What recks it them? What need they? They are ſped;
And when they liſt, their lean and flaſhy ſongs
Grate on their ſcrannel Pipes of wretched ſtraw,
The hungry Sheep look up, and are not fed,
But ſwoln with wind, and the rank miſt they draw,
Rot inwardly, and foul contagion ſpread:
Beſides what the grim Woolf with privy paw
Daily devours apace, and nothing ſed,
But that two-handed engine at the door,
Stands ready to ſmite once, and ſmite no more.
Return *Alphæus*, the dread voice is paſt,
That ſhrunk thy ſtreams; Return *Sicilian* Muſe,
And call the Vales, and bid them hither caſt
Their Bells, and Flourets of a thouſand hues.
Ye valleys low where the milde whiſpers uſe,

Of ſhades and wanton winds, and guſhing brooks,
On whoſe freſh lap the ſwart Star ſparely looks,
Throw hither all your quaint enameld eyes,
That on the green terf ſuck the honied ſhowres,
And purple all the ground with vernal flowres,
Bring the rathe Primroſe that forſaken dies.
The tufted Crow-toe, and pale Geſſamine,
The white Pink, and the Panſie freakt with jeat,
The glowing Violet,
The Muſk-roſe, and the well-attir'd Woodbine,
With Cowſlips wan that hang the penſive head,
And every flower that ſad embroidery wears:
Bid *Amaranthus* all his beauty ſhed,
And Daffadillies fill their cups with tears,
To ſtrew the Laureat Herſe where *Lycid* lies.
For ſo to interpoſe a little eaſe,
Let our frail thoughts dally with falſe ſurmiſe.
Ay me! Whilſt thee the ſhores, and ſounding Seas
Waſh far away, where ere thy bones are hurl'd,
Whether beyond the ſtormy *Hebrides*
Where thou perhaps under the whelming tide
Viſit'ſt the bottom of the monſtrous world;
Or whether thou to our moiſt vows deny'd,
Sleep'ſt by the fable of *Bellerus* old,
Where the great viſion of the guarded Mount
Looks toward *Namancos* and *Bayona*'s hold;
Look homeward Angel now, and melt with ruth.
And, O ye *Dolphins*, waft the hapleſs youth.
Weep no more, woful Shepherds, weep no more,
For *Lycidas*, your ſorrow, is not dead,

Sunk though he be beneath the watry floar,
So ſinks the day-ſtar in the Ocean bed,
And yet anon repairs his drooping head,
And tricks his beams, and with new ſpangled Ore,
Flames in the forehead of the morning ſky:
So *Lycidas* ſunk low, but mounted high,
Through the dear might of him that walk'd the waves
Where other groves, and other ſtreams along,
With *Nectar* pure his oozy Locks he laves,
And hears the unexpreſſive nuptial Song,
In the bleſt Kingdoms meek of joy and love.
There entertain him all the Saints above,
In ſolemn troops, and ſweet Societies
That ſing, and ſinging in their glory move,
And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.
Now *Lycidas* the Shepherds weep no more;
Henceforth thou art the Genius of the ſhore,
In thy large recompenſe, and ſhalt be good
To all that wander in that perilous flood.

Thus ſang the uncouth Swain to th' Okes and rills
While the ſtill morn went out with Sandals gray,
He touch'd the tender ſtops of various Quills,
With eager thought warbling his *Dorick* lay;
And now the Sun had ſtretch'd out all the hills,
And now was dropt into the Weſtern Bay;
At laſt he roſe, and twitch'd his Mantle blew:
To morrow to freſh Woods, and Paſtures new.

L'Allegro.

HEnce loathed Melancholy
Of *Cerberus*, and blackeſt midnight born,
In *Stygian* Cave forlorn
'Mongſt horrid ſhapes, and ſhrieks, and ſights unholy,
Find out ſome uncouth cell,
Where brooding darkneſs ſpreads his jealous wings,
And the night-Raven ſings;
There under *Ebon* ſhades, and low-brow'd Rocks,
As ragged as thy Locks,
In dark *Cimmerian* deſart ever dwell.
But come thou Goddeſs fair and free,
In Heav'n ycleap'd *Euphroſine*,
And by men, heart-eaſing Mirth,
Whom lovely *Venus* at a birth
With two Siſter Graces more
To Ivy-crowned *Bacchus* bore;
Or whether (as ſome Sager ſing)
The frolick Wind that breaths the Spring,
Zephir with *Aurora* playing,
As he met her once a Maying,
There on beds of Violets blue,
And freſh-blown Roſes waſht in dew,
Fill'd her with thee a daughter fair,
So buckſom, blith, and debonair.
Haſte thee Nymph, and bring with thee
Jeſt and youthful Jollity,



Pignicè:

p. 154.


BRITISH

Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,
Nods, and Becks, and wreathed Smiles,
Such as hang on *Hebe*'s cheek,
And love to live in dimple ſleek;
Sport that wrinkled Care derides,
And Laughter holding both his ſides.
Come, and trip it as you go
On the light fantaſtick toe,
And in thy right hand lead with thee,
The Mountain Nymph, ſweet Liberty;
And if I give thee honour due,
Mirth, admit me of thy crue
To live with her, and live with thee,
In unreproved pleaſures free;
To hear the Lark begin his flight,
And ſinging ſtartle the dull night,
From his watch-towre in the skies,
Till the dappled dawn doth riſe;
Then to come in ſpight of ſorrow,
And at my window bid good morrow,
Through the Sweet-Briar, or the Vine,
Or the twiſted Eglantine.
While the Cock with lively din
Scatters the rear of darkneſs thin;
And to the ſtack, or the Barn-dore,
Stoutly ſtruts his Dames before,
Oft liſt'ning how the Hounds and Horn
Chearly rouſe the ſlumbring morn,
From the ſide of ſome Hoar Hill,
Through the high wood echoing ſhrill.

Some time walking not unſeen
By Hedge-row Elms, on Hillocks green,
Right againſt the Eaſtern gate,
Where the great Sun begins his ſtate,
Rob'd in Flames, and Amber light,
The Clouds in thouſand Liveries dight.
While the Plow-man near at hand,
Whiſtles o'er the Furrow'd Land,
And the Milkmaid ſingeth blithe,
And the Mower whets his ſithe,
And every Shepherd tells his tale
Under the Hawthorn in the dale.
Streit mine eye hath caught new pleaſures
Whilſt the Lantskip round it meaſures,
Ruſſet Lawns, and Fallows Gray,
Where the nibbling flocks do ſtray,
Mountains on whoſe barren breſt
The labouring Clouds do often reſt,
Meadows trim with Daiſies pide,
Shallow Brooks, and Rivers wide.
Towers and Battlements it ſees
Booſom'd high in tufted Trees,
Where perhaps ſome beauty lies,
The Cynoſure of neighbouring eyes.
Hard by, a Cottage chimney ſmokes,
From betwixt two aged Okes,
Where *Corydon* and *Thyrſis* met,
Are at their ſavoury dinner ſet
Of Herbs, and other Country Meſſes,
Which the neat-handed *Phillis* dreſſes;

And then in haſte her Bowre ſhe leaves,
With *Theſtylis* to bind the Sheaves;
Or if the earlier Seaſon lead
To the tann'd Haycock in the Mead,
Sometimes with ſecure delight
The up-land Hamlets will invite,
When the merry Bells ring round,
And the jocond rebecks ſound
To many a Youth, and many a Maid,
Dancing in the Chequer'd ſhade;
And young and old come forth to play
On a Sunſhine Holy-day,
Till the live-long day-light fail,
Then to the Spicy Nut-brown Ale,
With ſtories told of many a feat,
How *Faery Mab* the junkets eat,
She was pincht, and pull'd, ſhe ſaid,
And he by Friars Lanthorn led,
Tells how the drudging *Goblin* ſwet,
To earn his Cream-bowle duly ſet,
When in one night, ere glimps of morn,
His ſhadowy Flale hath threſh'd the Corn
That ten day-labourers could not end,
Then lies him down the Lubbar Fend.
And ſtretch'd out all the Chimney's length,
Basks at the fire his hairy ſtrength;
And Crop-full out of doors he flings,
Ere the firſt Cock his Mattin rings.
Thus done the Tales, to bed they creep,
By whiſpering Winds ſoon lull'd aſleep.

Towred Cities pleaſe us then,
And the buſie humm of men,
Where throngs of Knights and Barons bold,
In weeds of Peace high triumphs hold,
With ſtore of Ladies, whoſe bright Eyes
Rain influence, and judge the priſe,
Of Wit, or Arms, while both contend
To win her Grace, whom all commend.
There let *Hymen* oft appear
In Saffron robe, with Taper clear,
And pomp, and feaſt, and revelry,
With mask, and antique Pageantry.
Such ſights as youthful Poets dream
On Summer Eeves by haunted ſtream.
Then to the well-trod Stage anon,
If *Johnſon*'s learned Sock be on,
Or ſweeteſt *Shakeſpear*, fancy's child,
Warble his native Wood-notes wild.
And ever againſt eating Cares,
Lap me in ſoft *Lydian* Aires,
Married to immortal verſe
Such as the meeting Soul may pierce
In notes, with many a winding bout
Of linked ſweetneſs long drawn out,
With wanton heed, and giddy cunning,
The melting voice through mazes running;
Untwiſting all the chains that ty
The hidden ſoul of harmony.
That *Orpheus* ſelf may heave his head
From golden ſlumber on a Bed


BRITISH
MUSEUM



p. 157.

Of heapt *Elysian* flowres, and hear
Such streins as would have won the ear
Of *Pluto*, to have quite set free
His half regain'd *Eurydice*.
These delights, if thou canst give,
Mirth, with thee I mean to live.

Il Penseroso.

HEnce vain deluding joyes,
The brood of folly without father bred,
How little you bested,
Or fill the fixed mind with all your toys;
Dwell in some idle brain,
And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess,
As thick and numberless
As the gay motes that People the Sun Beams,
Or likest hovering dreams
The fickle Pensioners of *Morpheus* train.
But hail thou Goddess, sage and holy,
Hail divinest Melancholy,
Whose Saintly visage is too bright
To hit the Sense of human sight;
And therefore to our weaker view,
O'er-laid with black staid Wisdom's hue,

Black, but ſuch as in eſteem,
Prince *Memnon*'s Siſter might beſeem,
Or that ſtarr'd *Ethiope* Queen that ſtrove
To ſet her beauties praiſe above
The Sea Nymphs, and their powers offended.
Yet thou art higher far deſcended,
Thee bright-hair'd *Veſta* long of yore,
To ſolitary *Saturn* bore;
His daughter ſhe (in *Saturn's* reign,
Such mixture was not held a ſtain)
Oft in glimmering Bowres, and glades
He met her, and in ſecret ſhades
Of woody *Ida's* inmoſt grove,
While yet there was no fear of *Jove*.
Come penſive Nun, devout and pure,
Sober, ſtedfaſt, and demure,
All in a robe of darkeſt grain,
Flowing with majeſtick train,
And ſable ſtole of *Cipres* Lawn,
Over thy decent ſhoulders drawn.
Come, but keep thy wonted ſtate,
With ev'n ſtep, and muſing gate,
And looks commercing with the skies,
Thy rapt ſoul ſitting in thine eyes:
There held in holy paſſion ſtill,
Forget thy ſelf to Marble, till
With a ſad Leaden downward caſt,
Thou fix them on the earth as faſt.
And joyn with thee calm Peace, and Quiet,
Spare Faſt, that oft with Gods doth diet,

And hears the Muses in a ring,
Ay round about *Jove's* Altar sing.
And add to these retired Leasure,
That in trim Gardens takes his pleasure;
But first, and chiefest, with thee bring,
Him that yon soars on golden wing,
Guiding the fiery-wheeled throne,
The Cherub Contemplation,
And the mute Silence hist along,
'Less *Philomel* will deign a Song,
In her sweetest, saddest plight,
Smoothing the rugged brow of night,
While *Cynthia* checks her Dragon yoke,
Gently o'er th' accustom'd Oke;
Sweet Bird that shunn'st the noise of folly,
Most musical, most melancholy!
Thee Chauntress oft the Woods among,
I woo to hear thy Even-Song;
And missing thee, I walk unseen
On the dry smooth-shaven Green,
To behold the wandring Moon,
Riding near her highest noon,
Like one that had been led astray
Through the Heav'ns wide pathless way;
And oft, as if her head she bow'd,
Stooping through a fleecy cloud.
Oft on a Plat of rising ground,
I hear the far-off *Curfew* sound,
Over some wide-water'd shoar,
Swinging slow with sullen roar;

Or if the Air will not permit,
Some ſtill removed place will fit,
Where glowing Embers through the room
Teach light to counterfeit a gloom,
Far from all reſort of mirth,
Save the Cricket on the hearth,
Or the Belman's drowſie charm,
To bleſs the doors from nightly harm:
Or let my Lamp at midnight hour,
Be ſeen in ſome high lonely Tow'r,
Where I may oft out-watch the *Bear*,
With thrice great *Hermes*, or unſphear
The ſpirit of *Plato* to unfold
What Worlds, or what vaſt Regions hold
The immortal mind that hath forſook
Her manſion in this fleſhly nook:
And of thoſe *Dæmons* that are found
In fire, air, flood, or under ground,
Whoſe power hath a true conſent
With Planet, or with Element.
Sometime let Gorgeous Tragedy
In Scepter'd Pall come ſweeping by,
Preſenting *Thebs*, or *Pelops* line,
Or the tale of *Troy* divine.
Or what (though rare) of later age,
Ennobled hath the Buskin'd ſtage.
But, O ſad Virgin, that thy power
Might raiſe *Muſæus* from his bower,
Or bid the Soul of *Orpheus* ſing
Such notes as warbled to the ſtring,

Drew Iron tears down *Pluto*'s cheek,
And made Hell grant what Love did ſeek.
Or call up him that left half told
The ſtory of *Cambuſcan* bold,
Of *Camball*, and of *Algarſife*,
And who had *Canace* to wife,
That own'd the vertuous Ring and Glaſs,
And of the wondrous Horſe of Braſs,
On which the *Tartar* King did ride;
And if ought elſe, great *Bards* beſide,
In ſage and ſolemn tunes have ſung,
Of Turneys and of Trophies hung;
Of Foreſts, and Inchantments drear,
Where more is meant than meets the ear,
Thus night oft ſee me in thy pale career,
Till civil-ſuited Morn appear,
Not trickt and frounc't as ſhe was wont,
With the Attick Boy to hunt,
But Cherchef't in a comely Cloud,
While rocking Winds are Piping loud,
Or uſher'd with a ſhower ſtill,
When the guſt hath blown his fill,
Ending on the ruſsling Leaves,
With minute drops from off the Eaves.
And when the Sun begins to fling
His flaring beams, me Goddeſs bring
To arched walks of twilight groves,
And ſhadows brown that *Sylvan* loves
Of Pine, or monumental Oake,
Where the rude Ax with heaved ſtroke,

Was never heard the Nymphs to daunt,
Or fright them from their hallow'd haunt.
There in cloſe covert by ſome Brook,
Where no profaner eye may look,
Hide me from Day's garish eie,
While the Bee with Honied thie,
That at her flowry work doth ſing,
And the Waters murmuring
With ſuch conſort as they keep,
Entice the dewy-feather'd Sleep;
And let ſome ſtrange myſterious dream,
Wave at his wings in Airy ſtream
Of lively portrature diſplay'd,
Softly on my eye-lids laid.
And as I wake, ſweet muſick breath
Above, about, or underneath,
Sent by ſome ſpirit to mortals good,
Or th'unſeen Genius of the Wood.
But let my due feet never fail,
To walk the ſtudious Cloyſters pale,
And love the high embowed Roof,
With antick Pillars maſſy proof,
And ſtoried Windows richly dight,
Caſting a dimm religious light.
There let the pealing Organ blow,
To the full voic'd Quire below,
In Service high, and Anthems clear,
As may with ſweetneſs, through mine ear,
Diſſolve me into extaſies,
And bring all Heav'n before mine eyes.

And may at laſt my weary age
Find out the peaceful hermitage,
The Hairy Gown and Moſſy Cell,
Where I may ſit and rightly ſpell
Of every Star that Heav'n doth ſhew,
And every Herb that ſips the dew;
Till old experience do attain
To ſomething like Prophetic ſtrain.
Theſe pleaſures *Melancholy* give,
And I with thee will chooſe to live.

ARCADES.

Part of an Entertainment preſented to the Counteſs Dowager of Derby *at* Harefield, *by ſome Noble Perſons of her Family, who appear on the Scene in Paſtoral Habit, moving toward the ſeat of State, with this Song.*

1. SONG.

LOok Nymphs, and Shepherds look,
What ſudden blaze of Majeſty
Is that which we from hence deſcry
Too divine to be miſtook:
This this is ſhe
To whom our vows and wiſhes bend,
Here our ſolemn ſearch hath end.

Fame that her high worth to raiſe,
Seem'd erſt ſo laviſh and profuſe,
We may juſtly now accuſe
Of detraction from her praiſe,
Leſs than half we find expreſt,
Envy bid conceal the reſt.
Mark what radiant ſtate ſhe ſpreds,
In circle round her ſhining throne,
Shooting her beams like ſilver threds,
This this is ſhe alone,
Sitting like a Goddeſs bright.
In the center of her light.
Might ſhe the wiſe *Latona* be,
Or the towred *Cybele*,
Mother of a hundred gods;
Juno dares not give her odds;
Who had thought this clime had held
A deity ſo unparalel'd?

As they come forward, the Genius of the Wood appears, and turning toward them, ſpeaks.

Gen. STay gentle Swains, for though in this diſguiſe,
I ſee bright honour ſparkle through your eyes.
Of famous *Arcady* ye are, and ſprung
Of that renowned flood, ſo often ſung,
Divine *Alpheus*, who by ſecret ſluce,
Stole under Seas to meet his *Arethuſe*;
And ye the breathing Roſes of the Wood,
Fair ſilver-buskin'd Nymphs as great and good,

I know this queſt of yours, and free intent
Was all in honour and devotion ment
To the great Miſtreſs of yon princely ſhrine,
Whom with low reverence I adore as mine,
And with all helpful ſervice will comply
To further this night's glad ſolemnity;
And lead ye where ye may more near behold
What ſhallow-ſearching *Fame* hath left untold;
Which I full oft amidſt theſe ſhades alone
Have ſat to wonder at, and gaze upon:
For know by lot from *Jove* I am the pow'r
Of this fair Wood, and live in Oak'n bow'r,
To nurſe the Saplings tall, and curl the grove
With Ringlets quaint, and wanton windings wove.
And all my Plants I ſave from nightly ill,
Of noiſom winds, and blaſting vapours chill.
And from the Boughs bruſh off the evil dew,
And heal the harms of thwarting thunder blew,
Or what the croſs dire-looking Planet ſmites,
Or hurtful Worm with canker'd venom bites.
When Eev'ning gray doth riſe, I fetch my round
Over the mount, and all this hallow'd ground,
And early ere the odorous breath of morn
Awakes the ſlumbring leaves, or taſſeld horn
Shakes the high thicket, haſte I all about,
Number my ranks, and viſit every ſprout
With puiſſant words, and murmurs made to bleſs,
But elſe in deep of night when drowſineſs
Hath lockt up mortal ſenſe, then liſten I
To the celeſtial *Sirens* harmony,

That ſit upon the nine enfolded Sphears,
And ſing to thoſe that hold the vital ſhears,
And turn the Adamantine ſpindle round,
On which the fate of gods and men is wound.
Such ſweet compulſion doth in muſick ly,
To lull the daughters of *Neceſſity*,
And keep unſteddy Nature to her law,
And the low world in meaſur'd motion draw
After the heavenly tune, which none can hear
Of human mould with groſs unpurged ear;
And yet ſuch muſick worthieſt were to blaze
The peerleſs height of her immortal praiſe,
Whoſe luſtre leads us, and for her moſt fit,
If my inferior hand or voice could hit
Inimitable ſounds, yet as we go,
What ere the skill of leſſer gods can ſhow,
I will aſſay, her worth to celebrate,
And ſo attend ye toward her glittering ſtate;
Where ye may all that are of noble ſtemm
Approach, and kiſs her ſacred veſtures hemm.

2. SONG.

OR e the ſmooth enamel'd green,
Where no print of ſtep hath been,
Follow me as I ſing,
And touch the warbled ſtring,
Under the ſhady roof
Of branching Elm-Star-proof.

Follow me,
I will bring you where ſhe ſits,
Clad in ſplendor as befits
Her Deity.
Such a rural Queen
All *Arcadia* hath not ſeen.

3. *SONG.*

NYmphs and Shepherds dance no more
By ſandy *Ladons* Lillied banks.
On old *Lycaus* or *Cyllene* hoar,
Trip no more in twilight ranks,
Though *Erymanth* your loſs deplore,
A better ſoyl ſhall give ye thanks,
From the ſtony *Manalus*,
Bring your Flocks, and live with us,
Here ye ſhall have greater grace,
To ſerve the Lady of this place.
Though *Syrinx* your *Pan*'s Miſtreſs were,
Yet *Syrinx* well might wait on her,
Such a rural Queen
All *Arcadia* hath not ſeen.


BRITISH
MUSEUM

A

MASK

PRESENTED

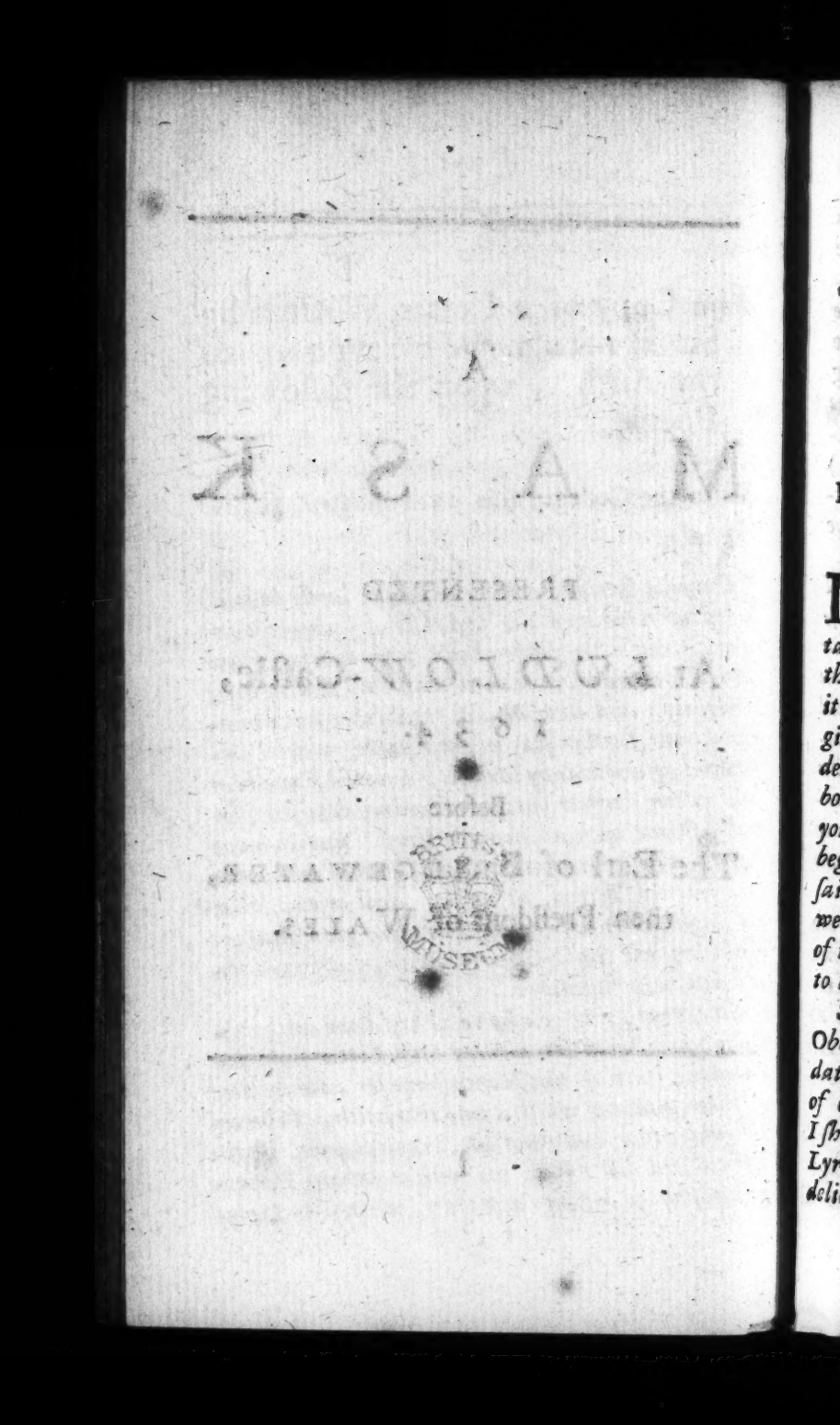
At *LUDLOW*-Caſtle,

1634.

Before

The Earl of BRIDGEWATER,

then Preſident of WALES.



The Copy of a Letter Written by Sir HENRY WOOTTON, to the Author, upon the following Poem.

From the College, this 13th of *April*, 1638.

SIR,

IT was a ſpecial favour, when you lately beſtowed upon me here the firſt taſte of your acquaintance, though no longer than to make me know that I wanted more time to value it, and to enjoy it rightly; and in truth, if I could then have imagined your farther ſtay in theſe parts, which I underſtood afterwards by Mr. H., *I would have been bold in our vulgar phraſe to mend my draught (for you left me with an extreme thirſt) and to have begged your converſation again, joyntly with your ſaid learned Friend, at a poor meal or two, that we might have banded together ſome good Authors of the antient time: Among which, I obſerved you to have been familiar.*

Since your going you have charg'd me with new Obligations, *both for a very kind Letter from you dated the ſixth of this Month, and for a dainty piece of entertainment which came therewith. Wherein I ſhould much commend the Tragical part, if the Lyrical did not raviſh me with a certain Dorique delicacy in your Songs and Odes, whereunto I muſt*

plainly confeſs to have ſeen yet nothing parallel in our Language: Ipſa mollities. But I muſt not omit to tell you, that I now only owe you thanks for intimating unto me (how modeſtly ſoever) the true Artificer. For the work it ſelf I had view'd ſome good while before, with ſingular delight, having receiv'd it from our common Friend Mr. R. in the very cloſe of the late R's Poems, Printed at Oxford, whereunto it was added (as I now ſuppoſe) that the Acceſſory might help out the Principal, according to the Art of Stationers, and to leave the Reader Con la bocca dolce.

Now Sir, concerning your travels, wherein I may challenge a little more privilege of Diſcourſe with you; I ſuppoſe you will not blanch Paris in your way; therefore I have been bold to trouble you with a few lines to Mr. M. B. whom you ſhall eaſily find attending the young Lord S. as his Governour, and you may ſurely receive from him good directions for the ſhaping of your further journey into Italy, where he did reſide by my choice ſome time for the King, after mine own receſs from Venice.

I ſhould think that your beſt Line will be thorow the whole length of France to Marſeilles, and thence by Sea to Genoa, whence the paſſage into Tuſcany is as Diurnal as a Graveſend Barge: I haſten as you do to Florence, or Siena, the rather to tell you a ſhort ſtory from the intereſt you have given me in your ſafety.

At Siena I was tabled in the Houſe of one Alberto Scipioni an old Roman Courtier in dangerous times, having been Steward to the Duca di

Pagliano, *who with all his Family were ſtrangled, ſave this only man that eſcap'd by foreſight of the Tempeſt: With him I had often much chat of thoſe affairs; Into which he took pleaſure to look back from his Native Harbour; and at my departure toward* Rome *(which had been the center of his experience) I had won confidence enough to beg his advice, how I might carry my ſelf ſecurely there, without offence of others, or of mine own conſcience.* Signor Arrigo mio *(ſays he)* I penſieri ſtretti, & il viſo ſciolto *will go ſafely over the whole World: Of which* Delphian Oracle *(for ſo I have found it) your judgment doth need no commentary; and therefore (Sir) I will commit you with it to the beſt of all ſecurities, Gods dear love, remaining*

Your Friend as much at command
as any of longer date,

Henry Wootton.

POSTSCRIPT.

SIR,

I Have expreſly ſent this my Foot-boy to prevent your departure without ſome acknowledgement from me of the receipt of your obliging Letter, having my ſelf through ſome buſineſs, I know not know, neglected the ordinary conveyance. In any part where I ſhall underſtand you fixed, I ſhall be glad, and diligent to entertain you with Home-Novelties; even for ſome fomentation of our friendſhip, too ſoon interrupted in the Cradle.

The Perſons.

The attendant Spirit afterwards in the habit of Thyrſis.

Comus *with his crew.*

The Lady,

1 *Brother.*

2 *Brother.*

Sabrina *the Nymph.*

The chief Perſons which preſented, were,

The Lord Bracly.

Mr. Thomas Egerton *his Brother.*

The Lady Alice Egerton.

A MASK

Preſented at

LUDLOW-CASTLE, 1634.

The firſt Scene diſcovers a wild Wood.

The attendant Spirit deſcends or enters.

BEfore the ſtarry threſhold of *Jove's* Court
My manſion is, where thoſe immortal ſhapes
Of bright aereal Spirits live inſphear'd
In Regions mild of calm and ſerene Ayr,
Above the ſmoak and ſtirr of this dim ſpot,
Which men call Earth, and with low-thoughted care
Confin'd, and peſter'd in this pin-fold here,
Strive to keep up a frail and Feaverish being,
Unmindful of the Crown that Virtue gives,
After this mortal change, to her true Servants
Amongſt the enthron'd Gods on Sainted ſeats.
Yet ſome there be that by due ſteps aſpire
To lay their juſt hands on that Golden Key
That ope's the Palace of Eternity:
To ſuch my errand is, and but for ſuch,

I would not ſoil theſe pure Ambroſial weeds,
With the rank vapours of this Sin-worn mould.
But to my task. *Neptune* beſides the ſway
Of every ſalt Flood, and each ebbing Stream,
Took in by lot 'twixt high and neather *Jove*,
Imperial rule of all the Sea-girt Iſles
That like to rich and various Gemms inlay
The unadorned boſom of the Deep,
Which he to grace his tributary Gods
By courſe commits to ſeveral Government,
And gives them leave to wear their Saphire Crowns,
And wield their little Tridents, but this Iſle,
The greateſt and the beſt of all the Main
He quarters to his blue-hair'd Deities,
And all this tract that fronts the falling Sun
A noble Peer of mickle truſt and power
Has in his charge, with temper'd awe to guide
An old, and haughty Nation proud in Arms:
Where his fair off-ſpring nurs'd in Princely lore,
Are coming to attend their Father's ſtate,
And new-entruſted Scepter, but their way
Lies through the perplex'd paths of this drear Wood,
The nodding horror of whoſe ſhady brows
Threats the forlorn and wandring Paſſenger;
And here their tender age might ſuffer peril,
But that by quick command from Soveraign *Jove*
I was diſpatcht for their defence and guard;
And liſten why, for I will tell ye now
What never yet was heard in Tale or Song,
From old or modern Bard, in Hall or Bow'r,

Bacchus, that first from out the purple Grape
Crusht the sweet poyson of misused Wine,
After the *Tuscan* Mariners transform'd,
Coasting the *Tyrrhene* shore, as the winds lifted,
On *Circe*'s Island fell (Who knows not *Circe*
The daughter of the Sun? whose charmed Cup
Whoever tasted, lost his upright shape,
And downward fell into a groveling Swine)
This Nymph that gaz'd upon his clustring locks,
With Ivy Berries wreath'd, and his blithe youth,
Had by him, ere he parted thence, a Son
Much like his Father, but his Mother more,
Whom therefore she brought up and *Comus* nam'd
Who ripe, and frolick of his full grown age,
Roaving the *Celtick* and *Iberian* fields,
At last betakes him to this ominous Wood,
And in thick shelter of black shades imbowr'd,
Excels his Mother at her mighty Art,
Offring to every weary Traveller
His orient Liquor in a Crystal Glass,
To quench the drouth of *Phœbus*, which as they taste
(For most do taste through fond intemperate thirst)
Soon as the Potion works, their human count'nance,
Th' express resemblance of the Gods, is chang'd,
Into some brutish form of Wolf, or Bear,
Or Ounce, or Tiger, Hog, or bearded Goat,
All other parts remaining as they were,
And they, so perfect is their misery,
Not once perceive their foul disfigurement,
But boast themselves more comely than before,

And all their friends and native home forget,
To roule with pleaſure in a ſenſual ſtie.
Therefore when any favour'd of high *Jove*
Chances to paſs through this adventrous glade,
Swift as the Sparkle of a glancing Star
I ſhoot from Heav'n to give him ſafe convoy,
As now I do: But firſt I muſt put off
Theſe my skie robes ſpun out of *Iris* Wooff,
And take the Weeds and likeneſs of a Swain
That to the ſervice of this houſe belongs,
Who with his ſoft Pipe, and ſmooth dittied Song,
Well knows to ſtill the wild winds when they roar,
And huſh the waving Woods, nor of leſs faith,
And in this office of his Mountain watch,
Likelieſt, and neareſt to the preſent aid
Of this occaſion. But I hear the tread
Of hateful ſteps, I muſt be viewleſs now.

Comus *enters with a Charming Rod in one hand, his Glaſs in the other, with him a rout of Monſters headed like ſundry ſorts of wild Beaſts, but otherwiſe like Men and Women, their Apparel gliſtring, they come in making a riotous and unruly noiſe, with Torches in their hands.*

Comus. The Star that bids the Shepherd fold,
Now the top of Heav'n doth hold,
And the gilded Car of Day,
His glowing Axle doth allay
In the ſteep *Atlantick* ſtream,
And the ſlope Sun his upward beam

Shoots againſt the dusky Pole,
Pacing toward the other gole
Of his Chamber in the Eaſt.
Mean while welcome Joy, and Feaſt,
Midnight ſhout, and revelry,
Tipſie dance, and Jollity.
Braid your Locks with roſie Twine
Dropping odours, dropping Wine.
Rigor now is gone to bed,
And Advice with ſcrupulous head,
Strict Age, and ſowre Severity,
With their grave Saws in ſlumber lie.
We that are of purer fire
Imitate the Starry Quire,
Who in their nightly watchful Sphears,
Lead in ſwift round the Months and Years.
The Sounds and Seas, with all their finny drove,
Now to the Moon in wavering Morrice move,
And on the Tawny Sands and Shelves,
Trip the pert Fairies and the dapper Elves;
By dimpled Brook, and Fountain brim,
The Wood-Nymphs deckt with Daiſies trim,
Their merry wakes and paſtimes keep:
What hath night to do with ſleep?
Night hath better ſweets to prove,
Venus now wakes, and wak'ns Love.
Come let us our rights begin,
'Tis only day-light that makes Sin
Which theſe dun ſhades will ne'er report,
Hail Goddeſs of Nocturnal ſport

Dark vail'd *Cotytto*, t'whom the ſecret flame
Of mid-night Torches burns; myſterious Dame
That ne'er art call'd, but when the Dragon woom
Of Stygian darkneſs ſpets her thickeſt gloom,
And makes one blot of all the ayr,
Stay thy cloudy Ebon Chair,
Wherein thou rid'ſt with *Hecat*', and befriend
Us thy vow'd Prieſts, till utmoſt end
Of all thy dues be done, and none left out,
Ere the blabbing Eaſtern ſcout,
The nice Morn on th' *Indian* ſteep
From her cabin'd loop-hole peep,
And to the tell-tale Sun diſcry
Our conceal'd Solemnity.
Come, knit hands, and beat the ground
In a light fantaſtick round.

The Meaſure.

Break off, break off, I feel the different pace
Of ſome chaſt footing neer about this ground.
Run to your ſhrouds, within theſe Brakes and Trees,
Our number may affright: Some Virgin ſure
(For ſo I can diſtinguiſh by mine Art)
Benighted in theſe Woods. Now to my charms,
And to my wily trains, I ſhall ere long
Be well-ſtock't with as fair a herd as graz'd
About my Mother *Circe*. Thus I hurl
My dazling Spells into the ſpungy air,
Of power to cheat the eye with bleer illuſion,
And give it falſe preſentments, leſt the place

And my quaint habits breed aſtoniſhment,
And put the Damſel to ſuſpicious flight,
Which muſt not be, for that's againſt my courſe;
I under fair pretence of friendly ends,
And well plac'd words of glozing courteſie,
Baited with reaſons not unplauſible,
Win me into the eaſie-hearted man,
And hug him into ſnares. When once her eye
Hath met the virtue of this Magick duſt,
I ſhall appear ſome harmleſs Villager,
Whom thrift keeps up about his Country gear.
But here ſhe comes, I fairly ſtep aſide
And harken, if I may her buſineſs hear.

The Lady Enters.

This way the noiſe was, if mine ear be true,
My beſt guide now, methought it was the ſound
Of Riot, and ill manag'd Merriment,
Such as the jocond Flute, or gameſome Pipe
Stirs up among the looſe unleter'd Hinds,
When for their teeming Flocks, and granges full
In wanton dance they praiſe the bounteous *Pan*,
And thank the Gods amiſs. I ſhould be loath
To meet the rudeneſs, and ſwill'd inſolence
Of ſuch late Waſſailers; yet O where elſe
Shall I inform my unacquainted feet
In the blind mazes of this tangl'd Wood?
My Brothers when they ſaw me wearied out
With this long way, reſolving here to lodge
Under the ſpreading favour of theſe Pines,
Stept as they ſaid to the next Thicket ſide

To bring me Berries, or ſuch cooling fruit
As the kind hoſpitable Woods provide.
They left me then, when the gray-hooded Eev'n
Like a ſad Votariſt in Palmers weed
Roſe from the hindmoſt wheels of *Phœbus* wain.
But where they are, and why they came not back,
Is now the labour of my thoughts, 'tis likelieſt
They had ingag'd their wandring ſteps too far,
And envious darkneſs, ere they could return,
Had ſtole them from me, elſe O theeviſh night
Why ſhould'ſt thou, but for ſome fellonious end,
In thy dark lantern thus cloſe up the Stars,
That Nature hung in Heav'n, and fill'd their Lamps
With everlaſting oil, to give due light
To the miſ-led and lonely Traveller?
This is the place, as well as I may gueſs,
Whence ev'n now the tumult of loud Mirth
Was rife, and perfect in my liſt'ning ear,
Yet nought but ſingle darkneſs do I find.
What might this be? A thouſand fantaſies
Begin to throng into my memory
Of calling ſhapes, and beckning ſhadows dire,
And airy tongues, that ſyllable mens names
On Sands, and Shoars, and deſart Wilderneſſes.
Theſe thoughts may ſtartle well, but not aſtound
The virtuous mind, that ever walks attended
By a ſtrong ſiding champion Conſcience. ——
O welcome pure-ey'd Faith, white-handed Hope,
Thou hovering Angel girt with golden wings,
And thou unblemiſht form of Chaſtity,

I ſee ye viſibly, and now believe
That he, the Supreme good, t'whom all things ill
Are but as ſlaviſh officers of vengeance,
Would ſend a gliſt'ring Guardian if need were
To keep my life and honour unaſſail'd.
Was I deceiv'd, or did a ſable cloud
Turn forth her ſilver lining on the night?
I did not err, there does a ſable cloud
Turn forth her ſilver lining on the night,
And caſts a gleam over this tufted Grove.
I cannot hallow to my Brothers, but
Such noiſe as I can make to be heard fartheſt
I'll venture, for my new enliv'nd ſpirits
Prompt me; and they perhaps are not far off.

SONG.

SWeet Echo, ſweeteſt Nymph that liv'ſt unſeen
Within thy airy ſhell
By ſlow Meander's *margent green*
And in the violet-imbroider'd vale
Where the love-lorn Nightingale
Nightly to thee her ſad Song mourneth well.
Canſt thou not tell me of a gentle Pair
That likeſt thy Narciſſus *are?*
O if thou have
Hid them in ſome flowry Cave,
Tell me but where
Sweet Queen of Parly, Daughter of the Sphear,

So maiſt thou be tranſlated to the ſkies,
And give reſounding grace to all Heav'ns Harmonies.

Comus. Can any mortal mixture of Earths mould
Breath ſuch Divine inchanting ravishment?
Sure ſomething holy lodges in that breaſt,
And with theſe raptures moves the vocal air
To teſtifie his hidden reſidence;
How ſweetly did they float upon the wings
Of ſilence, through the empty-vaulted night
At every fall ſmoothing the Raven downe
Of darkneſs till it ſmil'd; I have oft heard
My Mother *Circe* with the Sirens three,
Amidſt the flowry-kirtl'd *Naiades*
Culling their potent hearbs, and baleful drugs,
Who as they ſung, would take the priſon'd Soul,
And lap it in *Elyſium*, *Scylla* wept,
And chid her barking waves into attention,
And fell *Charybdis* murmur'd ſoft applauſe:
Yet they in pleaſing ſlumber lull'd the Senſe,
And in ſweet madneſs robb'd it of it ſelf,
But ſuch a ſacred, and home-felt delight,
Such ſober certainty of waking bliſs
I never heard till now. I'll ſpeak to her,
And ſhe ſhall be my Queen. Hail foreign wonder
Whom certain theſe rough ſhades did never breed
Unleſs the Goddeſs that in rural ſhrine
Dwell'ſt here with *Pan*, or *Silvan*, by bleſt Song
Forbidding every bleak unkindly Fog
To touch the proſperous growth of this tall Wood.

La. Nay gentle Shepherd, ill is loſt that praiſe
That is addreſt to unattending Ears,
Not any boaſt of skill, but extreme ſhift
How to regain my ſever'd company,
Compell'd me to awake the courteous Echo
To give me anſwer from her moſſie Couch.

Co. What chance, good Lady, hath bereft you thus?

La. Dim darkneſs, and this leavy Labyrinth.

Co. Could that divide you from neer-uſhering guides?

La. They left me weary on a graſſie terf.

Co. By falſhood, or diſcourteſie, or why?

La. To ſeek i'th' Vally ſome cool friendly Spring.

Co. And left your fair ſide all unguarded, Lady?

La. They were but twain, and purpos'd quick return.

Co. Perhaps fore-ſtalling night prevented them.

La. How eaſie my misfortune is to hit!

Co. Imports their loſs, beſide the preſent need?

La. No leſs than if I ſhould my Brothers loſe.

Co. Were they of manly prime, or youthful bloom?

La. As ſmooth as *Hebe's* their unrazor'd lips.

Co. Two ſuch I ſaw, what time the labour'd Oxe
In his looſe traces from the furrow came,
And the ſwink't hedger at his Supper ſate;
I ſaw them under a green mantling Vine
That crawls along the ſide of yon ſmall hill,
Plucking ripe cluſters from the tender ſhoots,
Their port was more than human, as they ſtood;
I took it for a faery-viſion
Of ſome gay creatures of the Element,
That in the colours of the Rainbow live,

And play i'th' plighted clouds. I was aw-ſtrook,
And as I paſt, I worſhipt; if thoſe you ſeek,
It were a journey like the path to Heav'n,
To help you find them. *La.* Gentle Villager
What readieſt way would bring me to that place?
Co. Due weſt it riſes from this ſhrubby point.
La. To find out that, good Shepherd, I ſuppoſe
In ſuch a ſcant allowance of Star-light,
Would overtask the beſt Land-Pilot's art,
Without the ſure gueſs of well-practis'd feet.
Co. I know each lane, and every alley green
Dingle, or buſhy dell of this wild Wood,
And every bosky bourn from ſide to ſide,
My daily walks and ancient neighbourhood,
And if your ſtray-attendance be yet lodg'd,
Or ſhroud within theſe limits, I ſhall know
Ere morrow wake, or the low-rooſted Lark
From her thatch't pallat rouſe, if otherwiſe
I can conduct you, Lady, to a low
But loyal cottage, were you may be ſafe
Till further queſt'. *La.* Shepherd I take thy word,
And truſt thy honeſt offer'd courteſie,
Which oft is ſooner found in lowly ſheds
With ſmoaky rafters, than in tap'ſtry Halls
And Courts of Princes, where it firſt was nam'd,
And yet is moſt pretended: In a place
Leſs warranted than this, or leſs ſecure
I cannot be, that I ſhould fear to change it;
Eye me, bleſt Providence, and ſquare my trial
To my proportion'd ſtrength. Shepherd lead on.---

The two Brothers.

Eld. Bro. Unmuffle ye faint Stars, and thou fair
That wont'ſt to love the Travailers benizon, [Moon
Stoop thy pale viſage through an amber cloud,
And diſinherit *Chaos*, that reigns here
In double night of darkneſs, and of ſhades;
Or if your influence be quite damm'd up
With black uſurping miſts, ſome gentle taper
Though a Rush-Candle from the wicker hole
Of ſome clay habitation viſit us
With thy long levell'd rule of ſtreaming light,
And thou ſhalt be our Star of *Arcady*,
Or *Tyrian* Cynoſure, 2 *Bro.* Or if our eyes
Be barr'd that happineſs, might we but hear
The folded flocks pen'd in their watled cotes,
Or ſound of paſtoral reed with oaten ſtops,
Or whiſtle from the Lodge, or village Cock
Count the night watches to his feathery Dames,
'Twould be ſome ſolace yet, ſome little chearing
In this cloſe dungeon of innumerous bows.
But O that hapleſs Virgin! our loſt ſiſter,
Where may ſhe wander now, whither betake her
From the chill dew, amongſt rude burs and thiſtles?
Perhaps ſome cold bank is her Boulſter now,
Or 'gainſt the rugged bark of ſome broad Elm
Leans her unpillow'd head, fraught with ſad fears.
What if in wild amazement, and affright,
Or, while we ſpeak, within the direful graſp
Of Savage hunger, or of Savage heat?

Eld. Bro. Peace, Brother, be not over-exquiſite
To caſt the faſhion of uncertain evils;
For grant they be ſo, while they reſt unknown,
What need a man foreſtall his date of grief,
And run to meet what he would moſt avoid?
Or if they be but falſe alarms of Fear,
How bitter is ſuch ſelf-deluſion?
I do not think my Sifter ſo to ſeek,
Or ſo unprincipl'd in Virtue's book,
And the ſweet peace that goodneſs boſoms ever,
As that the ſingle want of light and noiſe
(Not being in danger, as I truſt ſhe is not)
Could ſtir the conſtant mood of her calm Thoughts,
And put them into miſ-becoming plight.
Virtue could ſee to do what Virtue would
By her own radiant light, though Sun and Moon
Were in the flat Sea ſunk. And Wiſdoms ſelf
Oft ſeeks to ſweet retired Solitude,
Where with her beſt nurſe Contemplation
She plumes her feathers and lets grow her wings,
That in the various buſtle of reſort
Were all to ruffl'd, and ſometimes impair'd.
He that has light within his own clear breaſt
May ſit i'th' Center, and enjoy bright day,
But he that hides a dark ſoul, and foul thoughts,
Benighted walks under the mid-day Sun;
Himſelf is his own dungeon.

2 Bro. 'Tis moſt true,
That muſing meditation moſt affects
The penſive ſecrecy of deſart Cell,

Far from the cheerful haunt of men and herds,
And ſits as ſafe as in a Senat Houſe,
For who would rob a Hermit of his Weeds,
His few Books, or his Beads, or Maple Diſh,
Or do his gray Hairs any violence?
But Beauty, like the fair Heſperian Tree
Laden with blooming Gold, had need the guard
Of Dragon-watch with uninchanted eye,
To ſave her bloſſoms, and defend her fruit
From the rash hand of bold Incontinence.
You may as well ſpread out the unſun'd heaps
Of Miſers Treaſure by an Outlaw's den,
And tell me it is ſafe, as bid me hope
Danger will wink on Opportunity,
And let a ſingle helpleſs Maiden paſs
Uninjur'd in this wild ſurrounding waſte
Of night, or lonelineſs it recks me not,
I fear the dread events that dog them both,
Leſt ſome ill-greeting touch attempt the perſon
Of our unowned Siſter.

Eld. Bro. I do not, Brother,
Infer, as if I thought my Siſter's ſtate
Secure without all doubt, or controverſie:
Yet where an equal poiſe of hope and fear
Does arbitrate th' Event, my Nature is
That I incline to hope, rather than fear,
And gladly baniſh ſquint ſuſpicion.
My Siſter is not ſo defenceleſs left
As you imagine, ſhe has a hidden ſtrength
Which you remember not.

2 *Bro.* What hidden ſtrength,
Unleſs the ſtrength of Heav'n, if you mean that?

Eld. Bro. I mean that too, but yet a hidden ſtrength,
Which if Heav'n gave it, may be term'd her own:
'Tis chaſtity, my Brother, chaſtity:
She that has that, is clad in compleat ſteel,
And like a quiver'd Nymph with Arrows keen
May trace huge Forreſts, and unharbour'd Heaths,
Infamous Hills, and ſandy perilous wildes,
Where through the ſacred rays of Chaſtity,
No ſavage fierce, Bandite, or Mountaneer
Will dare to foyl her Virgin purity,
Yea there, where very deſolation dwells
By grots, and caverns ſhag'd with horrid ſhades,
She may paſs on with unblench'd majeſty,
Be it not done in pride, or in preſumption.
Some ſay no evil thing that walks by night,
In fog, or fire, by lake, or mooriſh fen,
Blew meager Hag, or ſtubborn unlaid Ghoſt,
That breaks his magick chains at *Curfue* time,
No Goblin, or ſwart Fairy of the mine,
Hath hurtful power o'er true Virginity.
Do ye believe me yet, or ſhall I call
Antiquity from the old Schools of *Greece*
To teſtifie the arms of Chaſtity?
Hence had the huntreſs *Dian* her dread bow,
Fair ſilver-ſhafted Queen for ever chaſte,
Wherewith ſhe tam'd the brinded Lioneſs
And ſpotted mountain Pard, but ſet at nought
The frivolous bolt of *Cupid*, gods and men

Fear'd her ſtern frown, and ſhe was Queen o'th' Woods.
What was that ſnaky-headed *Gorgon* ſhield
That wiſe *Minerva* wore, unconquer'd Virgin,
Wherewith ſhe freez'd her foes to congeal'd ſtone?
But riggid looks of chaſte auſterity,
And noble grace that dash'd brute violence
With ſudden adoration, and blank aw.
So dear to Heav'n is Saintly Chaſtity,
That when a Soul is found ſincerely ſo,
A thouſand liveried Angels lacky her,
Driving far off each thing of ſin and guilt,
And in clear dream, and ſolemn viſion,
Tell her of things that no groſs ear can hear,
Till oft converſe with heav'nly habitants
Begin to caſt a beam on th' outward ſhape,
The unpolluted Temple of the mind,
And turns it by degrees to the Soul's eſſence,
Till all be made immortal: but when Luſt,
By unchaſte looks, looſe geſtures, and foul talk,
But moſt by lewd and lavish act of ſin,
Lets in defilement to the inward parts,
The Soul grows clotted by contagion,
Imbodies, and imbrutes, till ſhe quite loſe
The divine property of her firſt being.
Such are thoſe thick and gloomy ſhadows damp
Oft ſeen in Charnel Vaults, and Sepulchres,
Lingring, and ſitting by a new made grave,
As loath to leave the Body that it lov'd,
And linkt it ſelf by carnal ſenſuality
To a degenerate and degraded ſtate.

2. *Bro.* How charming is divine Philoſophy!
Not harſh, and crabbed, as dull fools ſuppoſe,
But muſical as is *Apollo*'s Lute,
And a perpetual feaſt of nectar'd ſweets,
Where no crude ſurfeit reigns. *Eld. Bro.* Liſt, liſt, I hear
Some far off hallow break the ſilent Air.

2 *Bro.* Methought ſo too; what ſhould it be?

Eld. Bro. For certain
Either ſome one like us night-founder'd here,
Or elſe ſome Neighbour Woodman, or, at worſt,
Some roaving Robber calling to his fellows.

2 *Bro.* Heav'n keep my Siſter. Agen, agen, and near;
Beſt draw, and ſtand upon our guard.

Eld. Bro. I'll hallow;
If he be friendly he comes well, if not,
Defence is a good cauſe, and Heav'n be for us.

The attendant Spirit, habited like a Shepherd.

That hallow I ſhould know, what are you? ſpeak.
Come not too near, you fall on Iron ſtakes elſe.

Spir. What voice is that, my young Lord? ſpeak agen.

2 *Bro.* O brother, 'tis my father's Shepherd ſure.

Eld. Bro. Thyrſis? whoſe artful ſtrains have oft
The hudling brook to hear his madrigal, [delaid
And ſweetn'd every muskroſe of the dale,
How cam'ſt thou here, good Swain? hath any Ram
Slipt from the fold, or young Kid loſt his dam,
Or ſtraggling Weather the pen't flock forſook?
How could'ſt thou find this dark ſequeſter'd nook?

Spir.

Spir. O my lov'd Maſter's heir, and his next joy,
I came not here on ſuch a trivial toy
As a ſtray'd Ewe, or to purſue the ſtealth
Of pilfering Wolf, not all the fleecy wealth
That doth inrich theſe Downs, is worth a thought
To this my errand, and the care it brought.
But, O my Virgin Lady, where is ſhe?
How chance ſhe is not in your company?

Eld. Bro. To tell thee ſadly, Shepherd, without blame,
Or our neglect, we loſt her as we came.

Spir. Ay me unhappy! then my fears are true.

Eld. Bro. What fears, good *Thyrſis*? Prethee briefly ſhew.

Spir. I'll tell ye, 'tis not vain or fabulous,
(Though ſo eſteem'd by ſhallow ignorance)
What the ſage Poets, taught by th' Heav'nly Muſe,
Story'd of old in high immortal verſe,
Of dire *Chimera's* and inchanted Iſles,
And rifted Rocks whoſe entrance leads to Hell,
For ſuch there be, but unbelief is blind.
Within the navil of this hideous Wood,
Immur'd in Cypreſs ſhades a Sorcerer dwells,
Of *Bacchus* and of *Circe* born, great *Comus*,
Deep skill'd in all his Mother's Witcheries,
And here to every thirſty wanderer,
By ſly enticement gives his baneful cup,
With many murmurs mixt, whoſe pleaſing poiſon
The viſage quite transforms of him that drinks,
And the inglorious likeneſs of a beaſt
Fixes inſtead, unmoulding reaſon's mintage
Character'd in the face; this have I learnt

Tending my flocks hard by i'th' hilly crofts,
That brow this bottom glade, whence night by night
He and his monſtrous rout are heard to howl
Like ſtabl'd Wolves, or Tigers at their prey,
Doing abhorred rites to *Hecate*
In their obſcured haunts of inmoſt bowres.
Yet have they many baits, and guileful ſpells
To inveigle and invite th'unwary ſenſe
Of them that paſs unweeting by the way.
This evening late by then the chewing flocks
Had ta'n their ſupper on the ſavoury Herb
Of Knot-graſs dew-beſprent, and were in fold,
I ſate me down to watch upon a bank
With Ivy canopied, and interwove
With flaunting Hony-ſuckle, and began
Wrapt in a pleaſing fit of melancholy,
To meditate my rural minſtrelſie,
Till fancy had her fill, but ere a cloſe
The wonted roar was up amidſt the Woods,
And fill'd the Air with barbarous diſſonance,
At which I ceas'd, and liſten'd them a while,
Till an unuſual ſtop of ſudden ſilence
Gave reſpite to the drowſie frighted ſteeds
That draw the litter of cloſe-curtain'd ſleep.
At laſt a ſoft and ſolemn breathing ſound
Roſe like a ſteam of rich diſtill'd perfumes,
And ſtole upon the Air, that even Silence
Was took ere ſhe was ware, and wiſht ſhe might
Deny her Nature, and be never more
Still to be ſo diſplac'd. I was all eare,

And took in ſtrains that might create a Soul
Under the ribs of Death, but O ere long
Too well I did perceive it was the voice
Of my moſt honour'd Lady, your dear Siſter.
Amaz'd I ſtood, harrow'd with grief and fear,
And O poor hapleſs Nightingale thought I,
How ſweet thou ſing'ſt, how near the deadly ſnare!
Then down the Lawns I ran with headlong haſte
Through paths and turnings oft'n trod by day,
Till guided by mine ear I fond the place
Where that damn'd wiſard hid in fly diſguiſe
(For ſo by certain ſigns I knew) had met
Already, ere my beſt ſpeed could prevent,
The aidleſs innocent Lady his wiſht prey,
Who gently ask't if he had ſeen ſuch two,
Suppoſing him ſome neighbour villager;
Longer I durſt not ſtay, but ſoon I gueſs'd
Ye were the two he meant, with that I ſprung
Into ſwift flight, till I had found you here.
But further know I not. 2 *Bro.* O night and ſhades,
How are ye join'd with Hell in tripple knot,
Againſt th' unarmed weakneſs of one Virgin
Alone, and helpleſs! Is this the confidence
You gave me, Brother? *Eld. Bro.* Yes, and keep it ſtill,
Lean on it ſafely, not a period
Shall be unſaid for me: againſt the threats
Of malice or of ſorcery, or that power
Which erring men call Chance, this I hold firm,
Virtue may be aſſail'd, but never hurt,
Surpriz'd by unjuſt force, but not inthrall'd,

Yea even that which miſchief meant moſt harm,
Shall in the happy trial prove moſt glory.
But evil on it ſelf ſhall back recoyl,
And mix no more with goodneſs, when at laſt
Gather'd like ſcum, and ſettl'd to it ſelf,
It ſhall be in eternal reſtleſs change
Self-fed, and ſelf-conſumed, if this fail,
The pillar'd firmament is rott'nneſs,
And earth's baſe built on ſtubble. But come let's on,
Againſt th' oppoſing will and arm of Heav'n
May never this juſt Sword be lifted up,
But for that damn'd Magician, let him be girt
With all the grieſly legions that troop
Under the ſooty flag of *Acheron*,
Harpyes and *Hydra*'s, or all the monſtrous forms
'Twixt *Africa* and *Inde*, I'll find him out,
And force him to reſtore his purchaſe back,
Or drag him by the curls, to a foul death,
Curs'd as his life.

Spir. Alas! good vent'rous Youth,
I love thy courage yet, and bold Empriſe,
But here thy Sword can do thee little ſtead,
Far other arms, and other weapons muſt
Be thoſe that quell the might of Helliſh charms,
He with his bare wand can unthred thy joynts,
And crumble all thy ſinews.

Eld. Bro. Why prethee, Shepherd,
How durſt thou then thy ſelf approach ſo near,
As to make this Relation?

Spir. Care and utmoſt ſhifts
How to ſecure the Lady from ſurpriſal,
Brought to my mind a certain Shepherd Lad,
Of ſmall regard to ſee to, yet well skill'd
In every virtuous Plant and healing Herb
That ſpreads her verdant leaf to th' morning ray,
He lov'd me well, and oft would beg me ſing,
Which when I did, he on the tender graſs
Would ſit, and hearken even to extaſie,
And in requital ope his leathern ſcrip,
And ſhew me ſimples of a thouſand names,
Telling their ſtrange and vigorous faculties;
Amongſt the reſt a ſmall unſightly root,
But of divine effect, he cull'd me out;
The leaf was darkiſh, and had prickles on it,
But in another Country, as he ſaid,
Bore a bright Golden flowre, but not in this ſoyl:
Unknown, and like eſteem'd, and the dull Swain
Treads on it daily with his clouted ſhoon,
And yet more med'cinal is it than that *Moly*
That *Hermes* once to wiſe *Ulyſſes* gave;
He call'd it *Hæmony*, and gave it me,
And bad me keep it as of Sov'raign uſe
'Gainſt all inchantments, mildew, blaſt or damp,
Or gaſtly furies apparition;
I purs'd it up, but little reck'ning made,
Till now that this extremity compell'd,
But now I find it true; for by this means
I knew the foul Inchanter, though diſguis'd,
Enter'd the very lime-twigs of his ſpells.

And yet came off: if you have this about you
(As I will give you when we go) you may
Boldly aſſault the Necromancer's Hall;
Where if he be, with dauntleſs hardihood,
And brandiſht blade ruſh on him, break his glaſs,
And ſhed the luſhious liquor on the ground,
But ſeiſe his wand, though he and his curſt crew
Fierce ſigu of Battail make, and menace high,
Or like the Sons of *Vulcan* vomit ſmoak,
Yet will they ſoon retire, if he but ſhrink.
Eld. Bro. Thyrſis lead on apace, I'll follow thee,
And ſome good Angel bear a ſhield before us.

The Scene changes to a ſtately Palace, ſet out with all manner of deliciouſneſs: ſoft Muſick, Tables ſpread with all dainties. Comus *appears with his rabble, and the Lady ſet in an inchanted Chair, to whom he offers his Glaſs, which ſhe puts by, and goes about to riſe.*

Comus. Nay, Lady, ſit; if I but wave this wand,
Your nerves are all chain'd up in Alablaſter,
And you a Statue, or as *Daphne* was,
Root-bound, that fled *Apollo.*
La. Fool, do not boaſt,
Thou can'ſt not touch the freedom of my mind
With all thy Charms, although this corporal rind
Thou haſt immanacl'd, while Heav'n ſees good.
Co. Why are you vext, Lady? why do you frown?
Here dwell no frowns, nor anger, from theſe gates
Sorrow flies far: See here be all the pleaſures

That fancy can beget on Youthful thoughts,
When the freſh blood grows lively, and returns
Briſk as the *April* buds in Primroſe-ſeaſon.
And firſt behold this cordial Julep here
That flames, and dances in his cryſtal bounds
With ſpirits of balm, and fragrant Syrops mixt.
Not that *Nepentes* which the Wife of *Thone*,
In *Egypt* gave to *Jove*-born *Helena*
Is of ſuch power to ſtir up joy as this,
To life ſo friendly, or ſo cool to thirſt.
Why ſhould you be ſo cruel to your ſelf,
And to thoſe dainty limbs which Nature lent
For gentle uſage, and ſoft delicacy?
But you invert the Cov'nants of her truſt,
And harſhly deal like an ill borrower
With that which you receiv'd on other terms,
Scorning the unexempt condition
By which all mortal frailty muſt ſubſiſt,
Refreſhment after toil, eaſe after pain,
That have been tir'd all day without repaſt,
And timely reſt have wanted, but fair Virgin
This will reſtore all ſoon.

La. 'Twill not, falſe traitor,
'Twill not reſtore the truth and honeſty
That thou haſt baniſht from thy tongue with lies.
Was this the cottage, and the ſafe abode
Thou told'ſt me of? What grim aſpects are theſe,
Theſe oughly-headed Monſters? Mercy guard me!
Hence with thy brew'd inchantments, foul deceiver,
Haſt thou betray'd my credulous Innocence

With viſor'd falſhood, and baſe forgery,
And would'ſt thou ſeek again to trap me here
With lickeriſh baits fit to inſnare a brute?
Were it a draft for *Juno* when ſhe banquets,
I would not taſte thy treaſonous offer; none
But ſuch as are good men can give good things,
And that which is not good, is not delicious
To a well-govern'd and wiſe appetite.

Co. O fooliſhneſs of men! that lend their ears
To thoſe budge Doctors of the *Stoick* Furr,
And fetch their precepts from the *Cynick* Tub,
Praiſing the lean and ſallow Abſtinence.
Wherefore did Nature pour her bounties forth,
With ſuch a full and unwithdrawing hand,
Covering the Earth with odours, fruits, and flocks
Thronging the Seas with ſpawn innumerable,
But all to pleaſe, and ſate the curious taſte?
And ſet to work millions of ſpinning Worms,
That in their green ſhops weave the ſmooth-hair'd [ſilk
To deck her Sons, and that no corner might
Be vacant of her plenty, in her own loyns
She hutch't th' all-worſhipt Ore, and precious Gems
To ſtore her children with; if all the world
Should in a pet of temperance feed on Pulſe,
Drink the clear ſtream, and nothing wear but Freize,
Th' all-giver would be unthank't, would be unpraiſ'd,
Not half his riches known, and yet deſpis'd,
And we ſhould ſerve him as a grudging Maſter,
As a penurious niggard of his wealth,
And live like Nature's baſtards, not her ſons,

Who would be quite surcharg'd with her own weight,
And strangl'd with her waste fertility;
Th' earth cumber'd, and the wing'd air dark't with plumes,
The herds would over-multitude their Lords,
The Sea o'erfraught would swell, and th'unsought Diamonds
Would so emblaze the forehead of the Deep,
And so bestudd with Stars, that they below
Would grow inur'd to light, and come at last
To gaze upon the Sun with shameless brows.
List Lady, be not coy, and be not cosen'd
With that same vaunted name Virginity,
Beauty is Nature's coyn, must not be hoorded,
But must be currant, and the good thereof
Consists in mutual and partaken bliss,
Unsavoury in th' injoyment of it self;
If you let slip time, like a neglected rose
It withers on the stalk with languish't head.
Beauty is Nature's brag, and must be shown
In Courts, at Feasts, and high Solemnities,
Where most may wonder at the workmanship;
It is for homely features to keep home,
They had their name thence; course complexions
And cheeks of sorry grain will serve to ply
The sampler, and to teize the huswifes wooll.
What need a vermil-tinctur'd lip for that,
Love-darting eyes, or tresses like the Morn?
There was another meaning in these gifts,
Think what, and be advis'd, you are but young yet.

La. I had not thought to have unlockt my lips
In this unhallow'd air, but that this Jugler

Would think to charm my judgement, as mine eyes,
Obtruding false Rules, prankt in Reason's garb.
I hate when vice can bolt her arguments,
And virtue has no tongue to check her pride:
Impostor, do not charge most innocent Nature,
As if she would her children should be riotous
With her abundance, she good catereſs
Means her proviſion only to the good,
That live according to her ſober laws,
And holy dictate of ſpare Temperance:
If every juſt man that now pines with want
Had but a moderate and beſeeming ſhare
Of that which lewdly-pamper'd Luxury
Now heaps upon ſome few with vaſt exceſs,
Nature's full bleſſings would be well diſpenc'd,
In unſuperfluous even proportion,
And ſhe no whit encumber'd with her ſtore,
And then the giver would be better thank'd,
His praiſe due paid; for ſwiniſh gluttony
Ne'er looks to Heav'n amidſt his gorgeous feaſt,
But with beſotted baſe ingratitude
Cramms, and blaſphemes his feeder. Shall I go on?
Or have I ſaid enough? To him that dares
Arm his prophane tongue with contemptuous words
Againſt the Sun-clad power of Chaſtity;
Fain would I ſomething ſay, yet to what end?
Thou haſt nor Ear, nor Soul to apprehend
The ſublime notion, and high myſtery
That muſt be utter'd to unfold the ſage
And ſerious doctrine of Virginity,

And thou art worthy that thou ſhould'ſt not know
More happineſs than this thy preſent lot.
Enjoy your dear Wit, and gay Rhetorick
That hath ſo well been taught her dazling fence,
Thou art not fit to hear thy ſelf convinc'd;
Yet ſhould I try, the uncontrouled worth
Of this pure cauſe would kindle my rap'd ſpirits
To ſuch a flame of ſacred vehemence,
That dumb things would be mov'd to ſympathize,
And the brute Earth would lend her nerves, and ſhake,
Till all thy magick ſtructures rear'd ſo high,
Were ſhatter'd into heaps o'er thy falſe head.

Co. She fables not, I feel that I do fear
Her words ſet off by ſome ſuperior power;
And though not mortal, yet a cold ſhudd'ring dew
Dips me all o'er, as when the wrath of *Jove*
Speaks thunder, and the chains of *Erebus*
To ſome of *Saturn's* crew. I muſt diſſemble,
And try her yet more ſtrongly. Come, no more,
This is meer moral babble, and direct
Againſt the Canon Laws of our Foundation;
I muſt not ſuffer this, yet 'tis but the lees
And ſetlings of a melancholy blood:
But this will cure all ſtreight, one ſip of this
Will bathe the drooping ſpirits in delight,
Beyond the bliſs of dreams. Be wiſe, and taſte.---

The Brothers rush in with Swords drawn, wrest his Glass out of his hand, and break it against the ground; his rout make sign of resistance, but are all driven in; The attendant Spirit comes in.

Spir. What, have you let the false Enchanter scape?
O ye mistook, ye should have snatcht his wand
And bound him fast; without his rod revers'd,
And backward mutters of dissevering power,
We cannot free the Lady that sits here
In stony fetters fixt, and motionless;
Yet stay, be not disturb'd, now I bethink me,
Some other means I have which may be us'd,
Which once of *Melibaus* old I learnt,
The soothest Shepherd that ere pip't on plains.
There is a gentle Nymph, not far from hence,
That with moist curb sways the smooth *Severn* stream,
Sabrina is her name, a Virgin pure,
Whilom she was the daughter of *Locrine*,
That had the Scepter from his Father *Brute*.
She guiltless damsel flying the mad pursuit
Of her enraged Stepdam *Guendolen*,
Commended her fair innocence to the flood
That stay'd her flight with his cross-flowing course.
The water Nymphs that in the bottom plaid,
Held up their pearled wrists and took her in,
Bearing her streight to aged *Nereus* Hall,
Who piteous of her woes, rear'd her lank head,
And gave her to his daughters to imbathe

In nectar'd lavers ſtrew'd with Aſphodil,
And through the porch and inlet of each ſenſe
Dropt in Ambroſial Oyls till ſhe reviv'd,
And underwent a quick immortal change,
Made Goddeſs of the River; ſtill ſhe retains
Her Maid'n gentleneſs, and oft at Eeve
Viſits the herds along the twilight meadows,
Helping all Urchin blaſt, and ill luck ſigns
That the ſhrewd medling Elfe delights to make,
Which ſhe with precious viol'd liquors heals.
For which the Shepherds at their Feſtivals
Carrol her goodneſs lowd in ruſtick lays,
And throw ſweet garland wreaths into her ſtream
Of Pancies, Pinks and gaudy Daffadils.
And, as the old Swain ſaid, ſhe can unlock
The claſping charm, and thaw the numming ſpell,
If ſhe be right invok'd in warbled Song,
For maidenhood ſhe loves, and will be ſwift
To aid a Virgin, ſuch as was her ſelf,
In hard-beſetting need; this will I try,
And add the power of ſome adjuring verſe.

SONG.

Sabrina *fair,*
Liſten where thou art ſitting
Under the glaſſie, cool, tranſlucent Wave,
In twiſted Braids of Lillies knitting
The looſe train of thy Amber-dropping Hair;

Listen for dear Honour's sake,
Goddess of the Silver Lake,
Listen and save.

Listen and appear to us,
In name of great *Oceanus*,
By the earth-shaking *Neptune*'s mace,
And *Tethys* grave majestick pace,
By hoary *Nereus* wrinkled look,
And the *Carpathian* wisard's hook,
By scaly *Triton*'s winding shell,
And old sooth-saying *Glaucus* spell,
By *Leucothea*'s lovely hands,
And her Son that rules the strands,
By *Thetis* tinsel-slipper'd feet,
And the Songs of *Sirens* sweet,
By dead *Parthenope*'s dear tomb,
And fair *Ligea*'s golden comb,
Wherewith she sits on Diamond rocks,
Sleeking her soft alluring locks,
By all the *Nymphs* that nightly dance
Upon thy streams with wily glance,
Rise, rise, and heave thy rosie head
From thy coral-pav'n bed,
And bridle in thy headlong wave,
Till thou our summons answer'd have.
Listen and save.

Sabrina *riſes, attended by Water-Nymphs, and Sings.*

By the ruſhy-fringed bank,
Where grows the Willow and the Oſier dank,
My ſliding Chariot ſtays,
Thick ſet with Agat, and the azurn ſheen
Of Turkis blew, and Emrauld green
That in the channel ſtrays,
Whilſt from off the waters fleet
Thus I ſet my printleſs feet
O'er the Cowſlips Velvet head,
That bends not as I tread,
Gentle ſwain at thy requeſt
I am here.

Spir. Goddeſs dear
We implore thy powerful hand
To undo the charmed band
Of true Virgin here diſtreſt,
Through the force, and through the wile
Of unbleſt inchanter vile.

Sab. Shepherd, 'tis my office beſt
To help inſnared chaſtity;
Brighteſt Lady look on me,
Thus I ſprinkle on thy breaſt
Drops that from my fountain pure,
I have kept of precious cure,
Thrice upon thy fingers tip,
Thrice upon thy rubied lip,

Next this marble venom'd ſeat
Smear'd with gumms of gluttenous heat
I touch with chaſte palms moiſt and cold,
Now the ſpell hath loſt his hold;
And I muſt haſte ere morning hour
To wait in *Amphitrite*'s bow'r.

Sabrina *deſcends, and the Lady riſes out of her Seat.*

Spir. Virgin daughter of *Locrine*,
Sprung of old *Anchiſes* line,
May thy brimmed waves for this
Their full tribute never miſs
From a thouſand petty rills,
That tumble down the ſnowy hills:
Summer drouth, or ſinged air
Never ſcorch thy treſſes fair,
Nor wet *October*'s torrent flood
Thy molten cryſtal fill with mudd,
May thy billows rowl aſhoar
The Beryl, and the golden Ore,
May thy lofty head be crown'd
With many a Tower and Terraſs round,
And here and there thy banks upon
With Groves of Myrrhe, and Cinnamon.
Come, Lady, while Heav'n lends us grace,
Let us fly this curſed place,
Leſt the Sorcerer us intice
With ſome other new device.

Not a waſte, or needleſs ſound,
Till we come to holier ground,
I ſhall be your faithful guide
Through this gloomy Covert wide,
And not many furlongs thence
Is your Father's Reſidence,
Where this night are met in ſtate
Many a friend to gratulate
His wiſh'd preſence, and beſide
All the Swains that there abide,
With Jiggs, and rural dance reſort,
We ſhall catch them at their ſport,
And our ſudden coming there
Will double all their mirth and chere;
Come let us haſte, the Stars grow high,
But night ſits Monarch yet in the mid ſky.

The Scene changes, preſenting Ludlow *Town and the Preſident's Caſtle, then come in Country Dancers, after them the attendant Spirit, with the two Brothers and the Lady.*

SONG.

Spir. *Back, Shepherds, back, anough your play,*
Till next Sun-ſhine holiday,
Here be without duck or nod
Other trippings to be trod
Of lighter toes, and ſuch Court guiſe
As Mercury *did firſt deviſe*
With the mincing Dryades
On the Lawns, and on the Leas.

This ſecond Song preſents them to their Father and Mother.

Noble Lord and Lady bright,
I have brought ye new delight,
Here behold ſo goodly grown
Three fair branches of your own,
Heav'n hath timely try'd their youth,
Their faith, their patience, and their truth,
And ſent them here through hard aſſays
With a Crown of deathleſs Praiſe,
To triumph in victorious dance
O'er ſenſual Folly, and Intemperance.

The Dances ended, the Spirit Epiloguizes.

Spir. To the Ocean now I fly,
And thoſe happy climes that ly
Where day never ſhuts his eye,
Up in the broad fields of the ſky:
There I ſuck the liquid air
All amidſt the Gardens fair
Of *Heſperus*, and his daughters three
That ſing about the golden tree:
Along the criſped ſhades and bowres
Revels the ſpruce and jocund Spring,
The Graces, and the roſie-boſom'd Hours,
Thither all their bounties bring,
There eternal Summer dwells,
And Weſt winds, with muſky wing

About the cedar'n alleys ſling
Nard, and *Caſſia*'s balmy ſmells.
Iris there with *humid* bow,
Waters the odorous banks that blow
Flowers of more mingled hew
Than her purfi'd ſcarf can ſhew,
And drenches with *Elyſian* dew
(Liſt mortals, if your ears be true)
Beds of *Hyacinth*, and Roſes
Where young *Adonis* oft repoſes,
Waxing well of his deep wound
In ſlumber ſoft, and on the ground
Sadly ſits th' *Aſſyrian* Queen;
But far above in ſpangled ſheen
Celeſtial *Cupid* her fam'd Son advanc'd,
Holds his dear *Pſyche* ſweet intranc'd,
After her wandring labours long,
Till free conſent the gods among
Make her his eternal Bride,
And from her fair unſpotted ſide
Two bliſsful twins are to be born,
Youth and joy; ſo *Jove* hath ſworn.

But now my task is ſmoothly done,
I can fly, or I can run
Quickly to the green earth's end,
Where the bow'd welkin ſlow doth bend,
And from thence can ſoar as ſoon
To the corners of the Moon.

Mortals that would follow me,
Love virtue, ſhe alone is free,

She can teach ye how to clime
Higher than the Sphery chime;
Or if virtue feeble were,
Heav'n it self would stoop to her.

ON THE MORNING OF CHRIST'S NATIVITY.

I.

THIS is the Month, and this the happy morn
Wherein the Son of Heav'ns eternal King,
Of wedded Maid, and Virgin Mother born,
Our great Redemption from above did bring;
For so the holy Sages once did sing,
That he our deadly forfeit should release,
And with his Father work us a perpetual peace.

II.

That glorious Form, that Light unsufferable,
And that far-beaming blaze of Majesty,
Wherewith he wont at Heav'ns high Councel-Table,
To sit the midst of Trinal Unity,
He laid aside; and here with us to be,
Forsook the Courts of everlasting Day,
And chose with us a darksom House of mortal Clay.

III.

Say Heav'nly Muſe, ſhall not thy ſacred vein
Afford a Preſent to the Infant God?
Haſt thou no verſe, no hymn, or ſolemn ſtrein,
To welcome him to this his new abode,
Now while the Heav'n by the Sun's team untrod,
Hath took no print of the approaching light,
And all the ſpangled hoſt keep watch in ſquadrons bright?

IV.

See how from far upon the Eaſtern rode
The Star-led Wiſards haſte with odours ſweet,
O run, prevent them with thy humble ode,
And lay it lowly at his bleſſed feet;
Have thou the honour firſt, thy Lord to greet,
And joyn thy voice unto the Angel Quire,
From out his ſecret Altar toucht with hallow'd fire.

The HYMN.

I.

IT was the Winter wild,
While the Heav'n-born-child,
All meanly wrapt in the rude manger lies;
Nature in awe to him
Had doff'd her gawdy trim,
With her great Maſter ſo to ſymphathize:
It was no ſeaſon then for her
To wanton with the Sun her luſty Paramour.

II.

Only with ſpeeches fair
She woo's the gentle Air

To hide her guilty front with innocent Snow,
And on her naked ſhame,
Pollute with ſinful blame,
The Saintly Veil of Maiden white to throw,
Confounded, that her Makers eyes
Should look ſo near upon her foul deformities.

III.

But he her fears to ceaſe,
Sent down the meek-ey'd Peace,
She crown'd with Olive green, came ſoftly ſliding
Down through the turning ſphear
His ready Harbinger,
With Turtle wing the amorous clouds dividing,
And waving wide her mirtle wand,
She ſtrikes a univerſal Peace through Sea and Land.

IV.

No War, or Battails ſound
Was heard the World around
The idle ſpear and ſhield were high up hung,
The hooked Chariot ſtood
Unſtain'd with hoſtile blood,
The Trumpet ſpake not to the armed throng,
And Kings ſate ſtill with awful eye,
As if they ſurely knew their ſovran Lord was by.

V.

But peacefull was the night
Wherein the Prince of light
His reign of peace upon the earth began:
The Winds with wonder whiſt,
Smoothly the waters kiſt,

Whiſpering new joys to the mild Ocean,
Who now hath quite forgot to rave,
While Birds of Calm ſit brooding on the charmed wave.

VI.

The Stars with deep amaze
Stand fixt in ſtedfaſt gaze,
Bending one way their pretious influence,
And will not take their flight,
For all the morning light,
Or *Lucifer* that often warn'd them thence;
But in their glimmering Orbs did glow,
Until their Lord himſelf beſpake, and bid them go.

VII.

And though the ſhady gloom
Had giv'n day her room,
The Sun himſelf with-held his wonted ſpeed,
And hid his head for ſhame,
As his inferiour flame
The new-enlightn'd world no more ſhould need;
He ſaw a greater Sun appear
Than his bright Throne, or burning Axletree could bear.

VIII.

The Shepherds on the Lawn,
Or ere the point of dawn,
Sate ſimply chatting in a ruſtick row;
Full little thought they then,
That the mighty *Pan*
Was kindly come to live with them below;
Perhaps their loves, or elſe their ſheep,
Was all that did their ſilly thoughts ſo buſie keep.

IX.

When ſuch muſick ſweet
Their hearts and ears did greet,
As never was by mortal finger ſtrook,
Divinely warbl'd voice
Anſwering the ſtringed noiſe,
As all their Souls in bliſsful rapture took:
The Air ſuch pleaſure loth to loſe,
With thouſand echo's ſtill prolongs each heav'nly cloſe.

X.

Nature that heard ſuch ſound
Beneath the hollow round
Of *Cynthia*'s ſeat, the Airy region thrilling,
Now was almoſt won
To think her part was done,
And that her reign had here its laſt fulfilling;
She knew ſuch harmony alone
Could hold all Heav'n and Earth in happier union.

XI.

At laſt ſurrounds their ſight
A Globe of circular light,
That with long beams the ſhame-fac'd night array'd;
The helmed Cherubim
And ſworded Seraphim,
Are ſeen in glittering ranks with wings diſplay'd,
Harping in loud and ſolemn quire,
With unexpreſſive notes to Heav'ns new-born Heir.

XII. Such

XII.

Such Musick (as 'tis said)
Before was never made,
But when of old the sons of morning sung,
While the Creator great
His Constellations set,
And the well-ballanc'd world on hinges hung,
And cast the dark foundations deep,
And bid the weltring waves their oozy channel keep.

XIII.

Ring out ye Crystal sphears,
Once bless our humane ears,
(If ye have power to touch our senses so)
And let your silver chime
Move in melodious time;
And let the Base of Heav'ns deep Organ blow,
And with your ninefold harmony
Make up full consort to th' Angelike symphony.

XIV.

For if such holy Song
Enwrap our fancy long,
Time will run back, and fetch the age of gold,
And speckl'd vanity
Will sicken soon and die,
And leprous sin will melt from earthly mould,
And Hell it self will pass away,
And leave her dolorous mansions to the peering day.

XV.

Yea Truth and Justice then
Will down return to men,

Orb'd in a Rain-bow; and like glories wearing:
Mercy will ſit between,
Thron'd in Celeſtial ſheen,
With radiant feet the tiſſued clouds down ſteering,
And Heav'n as at ſome Feſtivall,
Will open wide the Gates of her high Palace Hall.

XVI.

But wiſeſt Fate ſays no,
This muſt not yet be ſo,
The Babe lies yet in ſmiling Infancy,
That on the bitter croſs
Muſt redeem our loſs;
So both himſelf and us to glorifie:
Yet firſt to thoſe y' chain'd in ſleep, [deep.
The wakeful trump of doom muſt thunder thro' the

XVII.

With ſuch a horrid clang
As on mount *Sinai* rang
While the red fire, and ſmouldring clouds out brake:
The aged Earth agaſt,
With terrour of that blaſt,
Shall from the ſurface to the center ſhake;
When at the world's laſt ſeſſion, [throne.
The dreadful Judge in middle Air ſhall ſpread his

XVIII.

And then at laſt our bliſs
Full and perfect is,
But now begins; for from this happy day
Th' old Dragon under ground
In ſtraiter limits bound,

Not half ſo far caſts his uſurped ſway,
And wroth to ſee his Kingdom fail,
Swindges the ſcaly Horrour of his folded tail.

XIX.

The Oracles are dumb,
No voice or hideous humm
Runs through the arched roof in words deceiving.
Apollo from his ſhrine
Can no more divine,
With hollow ſhriek the ſteep of *Delphos* leaving.
No nightly trance, or breathed ſpell,
Inſpires the pale-ey'd Prieſt from the prophetic cell.

XX.

The lonely mountains o're,
And the reſounding ſhore,
A voice of weeping heard, and loud lament;
From haunted ſpring, and dale,
Edg'd with poplar pale,
The parting Genius is with ſighing ſent,
With flow'r-inwov'n treſſes torn
The Nymphs in twilight ſhade of tangled thickets mourn.

XXI.

In conſecrated Earth,
And on the holy Hearth,
The *Lars* and *Lemures* moan with midnight plaint,
In Urns, and Altars round,
A drear and dying ſound
Affrights the *Flamins* at their ſervice quaint;
And the chill Marble ſeems to ſweat,
While each peculiar power forgoes his wonted ſeat.

XXII.

Peor and *Baalim*
Forsake their Temples dim,
With that twice batter'd god of *Palestine*,
And mooned *Ashtaroth*,
Heav'ns Queen and Mother both,
Now sits not girt with Tapers holy shine,
The Libyc *Hammon* shrinks his horn,
In vain the *Tyrian* Maids their wounded *Thamuz* [mourn,

XXIII.

And sullen *Moloch* fled,
Hath left in shadows dred
His burning Idol all of blackest hue;
In vain, with Cymbals ring,
They call the grisly King,
In dismal dance about the furnace blue;
The brutish gods of *Nile* as fast,
Isis and *Orus*, and the Dog *Anubis*, haste.

XXIV.

Nor is *Osiris* seen
In *Memphian* Grove, or Green,
Trampling the unshowr'd Grass with lowings loud:
Nor can he be at rest
Within his sacred chest,
Nought but profoundest Hell can be his shroud,
In vain with Timbrel'd Anthems dark
The sable-stoled Sorcerers bear his worship'd Ark.

XXV.

He feels from *Juda*'s Land
The dredded Infant's hand,

The rayes of *Bethlehem* blind his dusky eyn;
Nor all the Gods beſide,
Longer dare abide,
Not *Typhon* huge ending in ſnaky twine:
Our Babe, to ſhew his Godhead true,
Can in his ſwadling bands controul the damned crew.

XXVI.

So when the Sun in bed,
Curtain'd with cloudy red,
Pillows his chin upon an Orient wave,
The flocking ſhadows pale,
Troop to th'infernal Jail,
Each fetter'd Ghoſt ſlips to his ſeveral grave,
And the yellow-skirted *Fayes*,
Fly after the Night-ſteeds, leaving their Moon-lov'd maze.

XXVII.

But ſee the Virgin bleſt
Hath laid her Babe to reſt,
Time is our tedious Song ſhould here have ending:
Heav'ns youngeſt teemed Star
Hath fix'd her poliſh'd Car,
Her ſleeping Lord with Handmaid Lamp attending:
And all about the Courtly Stable,
Bright-harneſt Angels ſit, in order ſerviceable.

Anno ætatis 17.

On the Death of a fair Infant, a Nephew of his, dying of a Cough.

I.

O Faireſt flower no ſooner blown but blaſted,
Soft ſilken Primroſe fading timeleſly,
Summer's chief Honour, if thou hadſt out-laſted
Bleak winter's force that made thy bloſſom drie;
For he being amorous on that lovely die
That did thy cheek envermeil, thought to kiſs
But kill'd, alas, and then bewail'd his fatal bliſs.

II.

For ſince grim *Aquilo* his charioteer
By boiſtrous rape th' *Athenian* damſel got,
He thought it toucht his Deity full near,
If likewiſe he ſome fair one wedded not,
Thereby to wipe away th' infamous blot
Of long-uncoupled bed, and childleſs eld,
Which 'mongſt the wanton Gods a foul reproach was held.

III.

So mounting up in ycie-pearled car,
Through middle empire of the freezing air
He wander'd long, till thee he ſpy'd from far,
There ended was his queſt, there ceaſt his care.
Down he deſcended from his Snow-ſoft chair,

But all unwares with his cold-kind embrace
Unhous'd thy Virgin Soul from her fair biding place.

IV.

Yet art thou not inglorious in thy fate;
For ſo *Apollo*, with unweeting hand,
Whilom did ſlay his dearly-loved mate
Young *Hyacinth* born on *Eurota*'s ſtrand,
Young *Hyacinth* the pride of *Spartan* land;
But then transform'd him to a purple flower,
Alack that ſo to change thee winter had no power.

V.

Yet can I not perſwade me thou art dead,
Or that thy coarſe corrupts in earth's dark womb,
Or that thy beauties lie in wormie bed,
Hid from the World in a low delved tomb;
Could Heav'n for pity thee ſo ſtrictly doom?
Oh no! for ſomething in thy face did ſhine
Above mortality, that ſhew'd thou waſt divine.

VI.

Reſolve me then, oh Soul moſt ſurely bleſt,
(If ſo it be that thou theſe plaints doſt hear)
Tell me bright Spirit where-ere thou hovereſt,
Whether above that high firſt-moving Sphere,
Or in the Eliſian fields (if ſuch there were.)
O ſay me true, if thou wert mortal wight,
And why from us ſo quickly thou didſt take thy flight.

VII.

Wert thou ſome Star which from the ruin'd roof
Of ſhak't *Olympus* by miſchance didſt fall;

Which careful *Jove* in Nature's true behoof
Took up, and in fit place did reinſtal?
Or did of late earth's Sons beſiege the wall
Of ſheenie Heav'n, and thou ſome goddeſs fled
Amongſt us here below to hide thy nectar'd head,

VIII.

Or wert thou that juſt Maid who once before
Forſook the hated earth, O tell me ſooth,
And cam'ſt again to viſit us once more?
Or wert thou that ſweet ſmiling Youth?
Or that crown'd Matron ſage white-robed Truth?
Or any other of that Heav'nly brood
Let down in clowdie throne to do the World ſome [good?

IX.

Or wert thou of the golden-winged hoaſt,
Who having clad thy ſelf in humane weed,
To earth from thy præfixed ſeat didſt poaſt,
And after thort abode flie back with ſpeed,
As if to ſhew what creatures Heav'n doth breed,
Thereby to ſet the hearts of men on fire
To ſcorn the ſordid world, and unto Heav'n aſpire,

X.

But oh why didſt thou not ſtay here below
To bleſs us with thy Heav'n-lov'd innocence,
To ſlake his wrath whom ſin hath made our foe,
To turn ſwift-ruſhing black perdition hence,
Or drive away the ſlaughtering peſtilence,
To ſtand 'twixt us and our deſerved ſmart?
But thou canſt beſt perform that office where thou art.

XI.

Then thou the Mother of ſo ſweet a Child
Her falſe imagin'd loſs ceaſe to lament,
And wiſely learn to curb thy ſorrows wild;
Think what a preſent thou to God haſt ſent,
And render him with patience what he lent;
This if thou do, he will an off-ſpring give,
That till the World's laſt end ſhall make thy name to [live.

Anno Ætatis. 19. *At a Vacation Exerciſe in the College, part* Latin, *part* Engliſh. *The* Latin *ſpeeches ended, the* Engliſh *thus began.*

HAil native Language, that by ſinews weak
Didſt move my firſt endeavouring tongue to [ſpeak,
And mad'ſt imperfect words with childiſh trips,
Half unpronounc'd ſlide through my infant-lips,
Driving dumb ſilence from the portal door,
Where he had mutely ſate two years before:
Here I ſalute thee, and thy pardon ask,
That now I uſe thee in my latter task:
Small loſs it is that thence can come unto thee,
I know my tongue but little Grace can do thee:
Thou need'ſt not be ambitious to be firſt,
Believe me I have thither packt the worſt:

And, if it happen as I did forecaſt,
The daintieſt diſhes ſhall be ſerv'd up laſt.
I pray thee then deny me not thy aid
For this ſame ſmall neglect that I have made:
But haſte thee ſtrait to do me once a Pleaſure,
And from thy wardrobe bring thy chiefeſt treaſure
Not thoſe new fangled toys, and trimings ſlight
Which take our late fantaſticks with delight,
But cull thoſe richeſt Robes, and gay'ſt atttire
Which deepeſt Spirits and choiceſt Wits deſire:
I have ſome naked thoughts that rove about,
And loudly knock to have their paſſage out;
And weary of their place do only ſtay
Till thou haſt deck'd them in thy beſt aray;
That ſo they may without ſuſpect or fears
Fly ſwiftly to this fair Aſſembly's ears;
Yet I had rather, if I were to chuſe,
Thy ſervice in ſome gaver ſubject uſe,
Such as may make thee ſearch thy coffers round,
Before thou cloath my fancy in fit ſound:
Such where the deep tranſported mind may ſoar
Above the wheeling poles, and at Heav'ns door
Look in, and ſee each bliſsful Deity
How he before the thunderous throne doth lie,
Liſtening to what unſhorn *Apollo* ſings
To th' touch of golden wires, while *Hebe* brings
Immortal Nectar to her Kingly Sire:
Then paſſing through the Sphears of watchful fire,
And miſtie Regions of wide air next under,
And hills of Snow and lofts of piled Thunder,

May tell at length how green-ey'd *Neptune* raves,
In Heav'ns defiance muſtering all his waves;
Then ſing of ſecret things that came to paſs
When Beldam Nature in her cradle was;
And laſt of Kings and Queens and *Hero's* old,
Such as the wiſe *Demodocus* once told
In ſolemn Songs at King *Alcinous* feaſt,
While ſad *Vliſſes* ſoul and all the reſt
Are held with his melodious harmony
In willing chains and ſweet captivity.
But fie, my wand'ring Muſe, how thou doſt ſtray!
Expectance calls thee now another way,
Thou know'ſt it muſt be now thy only bent
To keep in compaſs of thy Predicament:
Then quick about thy purpos'd buſineſs come,
That to the next I may reſign my Room.

Then Ens *is repreſented as Father of the Prædicaments his ten Sons, whereof the Eldeſt ſtood for* Subſtance *with his Canons, which* Ens, *thus ſpeaking, explains.*

GOod luck befriend thee, Son; for at thy birth
The Faiery Ladies danc'd upon the hearth;
Thy drowſie Nurſe hath ſworn ſhe did them ſpie
Come tripping to the Room where thou didſt lie;
And ſweetly ſinging round about thy Bed
Strew all their bleſſings on thy ſleeping Head.
She heard them give thee this, that thou ſhould'ſt ſtill
From eyes of mortals walk inviſible,

Yet there is ſomething that doth force my fear,
For once it was my diſmal hap to hear
A *Sybil* old, bow-bent with crooked Age,
That far Events full wiſely could preſage,
And in Time's long and dark Proſpective Glaſs
Fore-ſaw what future days ſhould bring to paſs,
Your Son, ſaid ſhe, (nor can you it prevent)
Shall ſubject be to many an Accident.
O'er all his Brethren he ſhall Reign as King,
Yet every one ſhall make him underling,
And thoſe that cannot live from him aſunder,
Ungratefully ſhall ſtrive to keep him under:
In worth and excellence he ſhall out-go them,
Yet being above them, he ſhall be below them;
From others he ſhall ſtand in need of nothing,
Yet on his Brothers ſhall depend for Cloathing.
To find a Foe it ſhall not be his hap,
And peace ſhall lull him in her flow'ry lap;
Yet ſhall he live in ſtrife, and at his door
Devouring War ſhall never ceaſe to roar:
Yea it ſhall be his natural property
To harbour thoſe that are at enmity.
What pow'r, what force, what mighty ſpell, if not
Your learned hands, can looſe his Gordian knot?

The next Quantity *and* Quality *ſpake in Proſe, then* Relation *was call'd by his name.*

RIvers ariſe; whether thou be the Son
Of utmoſt *Tweed*, or *Oſe*, or gulphie *Dun*,

Or *Trent*, who like ſome earth-born Giant ſpreads
His thirty Arms along the indented Meads,
Or ſullen *Mole* that runneth underneath,
Or *Severn* ſwift, guilty of Maidens death,
Or Rockie *Avon*, or of Sedgie *Lee*,
Or Coaly *Tine*, or ancient hallowed *Dee*,
Or *Humber* loud that keeps the *Scythians* Name,
Or *Medway* ſmooth, or Royal Towred *Thame*.

The reſt was Proſe.

The PASSION.

I.

ERe-while of Muſick, and Ethereal mirth,
Wherewith the ſtage of Ayr and Earth did ring,
And joyous news of heav'nly Infants birth,
My muſe with Angels did divide to ſing;
But headlong joy is ever on the wing,
In Wintry ſolſtice like the ſhortn'd light
Soon ſwallow'd up in dark and long out-living night.

II.

For now to ſorrow muſt I tune my ſong,
And ſet my Harp to notes of ſaddeſt wo,
Which on our deareſt Lord did ſeaſe ere long,
Dangers, and ſnares, and wrongs, and worſe than ſo,
Which he for us did freely undergo.
Moſt perfect *Heroe*, try'd in heavieſt plight
Of labours huge and hard, too hard for human wight.

III.

He ſov'ran Prieſt ſtooping his regal head
That dropt with odorous oil down his fair eyes,
Poor fleſhly Tabernacle entered,
His ſtarry front low-rooft beneath the skies;
O what a mask was there, what a diſguiſe!
Yet more; the ſtroke of death he muſt abide,
Then lies him meekly down faſt by his Brethrens ſide.

IV.

Theſe latter ſcenes confine my roving verſe,
To this Horizon is my *Phœbus* bound;
His Godlike acts, and his temptations fierce,
And former ſufferings, other where are found;
Loud o're the reſt *Cremona*'s Trump doth ſound;
Me ſofter airs befit, and ſofter ſtrings
Of Lute, or Viol ſtill, more apt for mournful things.

V.

Befriend me Night, beſt Patroneſs of grief,
Over the Pole thy thickeſt mantle throw,
And work my flatter'd fancy to belief,
That Heav'n and Earth are colour'd with my wo;
My ſorrows are too dark for day to know:
The leaves ſhould all be black whereon I write,
And letters where my tears have waſht a wanniſh white.

VI.

See ſee the Chariot, and thoſe ruſhing wheels,
That whirl'd the Prophet up at *Chebar* flood,
My ſpirit ſome tranſporting *Cherub* feels,
To bear me where the Towers of *Salem* ſtood,
Once glorious Towers, now ſunk in guiltleſs blood;

There doth my Soul in holy viſion ſit
In penſive trance, and anguiſh, and ecſtatick fit.

VII.

Mine eye hath found that ſad Sepulchral rock
That was the Casket of Heav'ns richeſt ſtore,
And here though grief my feeble hands up lock,
Yet on the ſoftned Quarry would I ſcore
My plaining verſe as lively as before;
For ſure ſo well inſtructed are my tears,
That they would fitly fall in order'd Characters.

VIII.

Or ſhould I thence hurried on viewleſs wing,
Take up a weeping on the Mountains wild,
The gentle neighbourhood of grove and ſpring
Would ſoon unboſom all their Echoes mild,
And I (for grief is eaſily beguil'd)
Might think th' infection of my ſorrows loud,
Had got a race of mourners on ſome pregnant cloud.

This Subject the Author finding to be above the years he had, when he wrote it, and nothing ſatisfy'd with what was begun, left it unfiniſht.

On TIME.

FLY envious *Time*, till thou run out thy race,
Call on the lazy leaden-ſtepping hours,
Whoſe ſpeed is but the heavy Plummets pace;
And glut thy ſelf with what thy womb devours,

Which is no more than what is false and vain,
And merely mortal dross;
So little is our loss,
So little is thy gain.
For when as each thing bad thou hast entomb'd,
And last of all thy greedy self consum'd,
Then long Eternity shall greet our bliss
With an individual kiss;
And Joy shall overtake us as a flood,
When every thing that is sincerely good,
And perfectly divine,
With Truth, and Peace, and Love shall ever shine
About the supreme Throne
Of him, t'whose happy-making sight alone,
When once our Heav'nly-guided Soul shall clime,
Then all this Earthy grosness quit,
Attir'd with Stars, we shall for ever sit, [Time.
Triumphing over Death, and Chance, and thee, O

Upon the Circumcision.

YE flaming Powers, and winged Warriours bright,
That erst with Musick, and triumphant Song,
First heard by happy watchful Shepherds ear,
So sweetly sung your Joy the Clouds along
Through the soft silence of the list'nnig night;
Now mourn, and if sad share with us to bear
Your fiery essence can distil no tear,

Burn in your ſighs, and borrow
Seas wept from our deep ſorrow,
He who with all Heav'ns heraldry whilear
Enter'd the World, now bleeds to give us eaſe;
Alas, how ſoon our ſin
Sore doth begin
His Infancy to ſeaſe!
O more exceeding love or law more juſt?
Juſt law indeed, but more exceeding love!
For we by rightful doom remedileſs
Were loſt in death, till he that dwelt above
High thron'd in ſecret bliſs, for us frail duſt
Emptied his glory, ev'n to nakedneſs;
And that great Cov'nant which we ſtill tranſgreſs
Intirely ſatisfi'd,
And the full wrath beſide
Of vengeful Juſtice bore for our exceſs,
And ſeals obedience firſt with wounding ſmart
This day, but O ere long
Huge pangs and ſtrong
Will pierce more near his heart.

At a ſolemn Muſick.

BLeſt pair of *Sirens*, pledges of Heav'ns joy,
Spheat-born harmonious Siſters, Voice and Verſe,
Wed your divine ſounds, and mixt power employ
Dead things with inbreath'd ſenſe able to pierce,

And to our high-rais'd phantaſie preſent
That undiſturbed Song of pure content,
Ay ſung before the ſaphire-colour'd throne
To him that ſits thereon
With Saintly ſhout, and ſolemn Jubily,
Where the bright Seraphim in burning row
Their loud up-lifted Angel trumpets blow,
And the Cherubick hoſt in thouſand quires
Touch their immortal Harps of golden wires,
With thoſe juſt Spirits that wear victorious Palms,
Hymns devote and holy Pſalms
Singing everlaſtingly;
That we on Earth with undiſcording voice
May rightly anſwer that melodious noiſe;
As once we did, till diſproportion'd ſin
Jarr'd againſt nature's chime, and with harſh din
Broke the fair Muſick that all creatures made
To their great Lord, whoſe love their motion ſway'd
In perfect Diapaſon, whilſt they ſtood
In firſt obedience, and their ſtate of good.
O may we ſoon again renew that Song,
And keep in tune with Heav'n, till God ere long
To his celeſtial conſort us unite,
To live with him, and ſing in endleſs morn of light.

AN EPITAPH ON THE Marchioneſs of *Wincheſter.*

THIS rich Marble doth enter
The honour'd Wife of *Wincheſter*,
A Viccunt's daughter, an Earl's heir,
Beſides what her Virtues fair
Added to her noble Birth,
More than ſhe could own from Earth.
Summers three times eight ſave one
She had told, alas too ſoon,
After ſo ſhort time of breath,
To houſe with darkneſs, and with death.
Yet had the number of her days
Been as compleat as her praiſe,
Nature and fate had had no ſtrife
In giving limit to her life.
Her high birth, and her graces ſweet,
Quickly found a lover meet;
The Virgin quire for her requeſt
The God that ſits at marriage feaſt;
He at their invoking came,
But with a ſcarce-well-lighted flame;

And in his Garland as he stood,
Ye might discern a Cypress bud.
Once had the early Matrons run
To greet her of a lovely Son,
And now with second hope she goes,
And calls *Lucina* to her throws;
But whether by mischance or blame
Atropos for *Lucina* came;
And with remorseless cruelty
Spoil'd at once both fruit and tree:
The hapless Babe before his birth
Had burial, yet not laid in earth,
And the languisht Mother's Womb
Was not long a living Tomb.
So have I seen some tender slip
Sav'd with care from Winter's nip,
The pride of her carnation train,
Pluck'd up by some unheedy swain,
Who only thought to crop the flow'r
New shot up from vernal show'r;
But the fair blossom hangs the head
Side-ways, as on a dying bed,
And those Pearls of dew she wears,
Prove to be presaging tears
Which the sad morn had let fall
On her hast'ning Funeral.
Gentle Lady, may thy grave
Peace and quiet ever have;
After this thy travel sore
Sweet rest seise thee evermore,

That to give the World encreaſe,
Shortned haſt thy own life's leaſe;
Here, beſides the ſorrowing
That thy noble Houſe doth bring,
Here be tears of perfect moan
Wept for thee in *Helicon*,
And ſome Flowers, and ſome Bays,
For thy Herſe, to ſtrew the ways,
Sent thee from the banks of *Came*,
Devoted to thy virtuous name;
Whilſt thou, bright Saint, high ſit'ſt in glory,
Next her much like to thee in ſtory,
That fair *Syrian* Shepherdeſs,
Who after years of barrenneſs.
The highly favour'd *Joſeph* bore
To him that ſerv'd for her before,
And at her next birth, much like thee,
Through pangs fled to felicity,
Far within the boſom bright
Of blazing Majeſty and Light,
There with thee, new welcom Saint,
Like fortunes may her ſoul acquaint,
With thee there clad in radiant ſheen,
No Marchioneſs, but now a Queen.

SONG. *On May Morning.*

NOW the bright morning Star, Day's harbinger,
Comes dancing from the East, and leads with her

The Flow'ry *May*, who from her green lap throws
The yellow Cowſlip, and the pale Primroſe.
Hail bounteous *May* that doſt inſpire
Mirth and Youth and warm deſire,
Woods and Groves are of thy dreſſing,
Hill and Dale doth boaſt thy bleſſing.
Thus we ſalute thee with our early Song,
And welcome thee, and wiſh thee long.

On SHAKESPEAR. 1630.

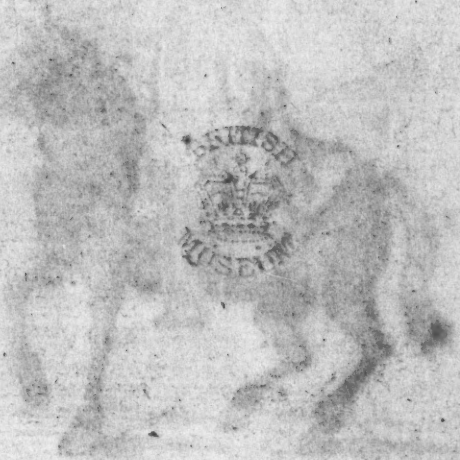
WHAT needs my *Shakeſpear*, for his honour'd Bones,
The labour of an age in piled Stones,
Or that his hallow'd reliques ſhould be hid
Under a Star-ypointing *Pyramid*?
Dear Son of memory, great heir of Fame,
What need'ſt thou ſuch weak witneſs of thy name?
Thou in our wonder and aſtoniſhment
Haſt built thy ſelf a live-long Monument.
For whilſt to th' ſhame of ſlow-endeavouring art
Thy eaſie numbers flow, and that each heart
Hath from the leaves of thy unvalu'd Book,
Thoſe Delphick lines with deep impreſſion took,
Then thou our fancy of it ſelf bereaving,
Doſt make us Marble with too much conceiving;
And ſo Sepulcher'd in ſuch pomp doſt lie,
That Kings for ſuch a Tomb would wiſh to die.



Mr. W.m Shakespear.

p. 238.




BRITISH MUSEUM



On the Univerſity Carrier, who ſickn'd in the time of his vacancy, being forbid to go to London, *by reaſon of the Plague.*

HERE lies old *Hobſon*, Death hath broke his girt,
And here, alas! hath laid him in the dirt,
Or elſe the ways being foul, twenty to one,
He's here ſtuck in a ſlough, and overthrown.
'Twas ſuch a ſhifter, that if truth were known,
Death was half glad when he had got him down;
For he had any time this ten years full,
Dodg'd with him, betwixt *Cambridge* and the Bull.
And ſurely Death could never have prevail'd,
Had not his weekly courſe of carriage fail'd;
But lately finding him ſo long at home,
And thinking now his journeys end was come,
And that he had ta'ne up his lateſt Inn,
In the kind Office of a Chamberlin
Shew'd him his room where he muſt lodge that night,
Pull'd of his Boots, and took away the light:
If any ask for him, it ſhall be ſaid,
Hobſon has ſupt, and's newly gone to bed.

Another on the ſame.

HERE lieth one, who did moſt truly prove
That he could never die while he could move.

So hung his deſtiny, never to rot
While he might ſtill jogg on and keep his trot,
Made of ſphear-metal, never to decay
Until his revolution was at ſtay.
Time numbers motion, yet (without a crime
'Gainſt old truth) motion number'd out his time:
And like an Engine mov'd with wheel and waight,
His principles being ceaſt, he ended ſtrait.
Reſt, that gives all men life, gave him his death,
And too much breathing put him out of breath;
Nor were it contradiction to affirm
Too long vacation haſten'd on his term,
Merely to drive the time away he ſickn'd,
Fainted, and died, nor would with Ale be quickn'd;
Nay, quoth he, on his ſwooning bed out-ſtretch'd,
If I mayn't carry, ſure I'll ne'er be fetch'd,
But vow, though the croſs Doctors all ſtood hearers,
For one Carrier put down to make ſix bearers.
Eaſe was his chief diſeaſe, and to judge right,
He dy'd for heavineſs that his Cart went light,
His leiſure told him that his time was come,
And lack of load, made his life burdenſom,
That even to his laſt breath (there be that ſay't)
As he were preſt to death, he cry'd more waight;
But had his doings laſted as they were,
He had been an immortal Carrier.
Obedient to the Moon he ſpent his date
In courſe reciprocal, and had his fate
Link'd to the mutual flowing of the Seas,
Yet (ſtrange to think) his wain was his increaſe:

His

His Letters are deliver'd all and gon,
Only remains this Superſcription.

On the new forcers of Conſcience under the Long PARLIAMENT.

BEcauſe you have thrown off your Prelate Lord,
And with ſtiff Vows renounc'd his Liturgie,
To ſeiſe the widow'd whore Pluralitie
From them whoſe ſin ye envi'd, not abhorr'd,
Dare ye for this adjure the Civil Sword
To force our Conſciences that Chriſt ſet free,
And ride us with a claſſic Hierarchy
Taught ye by meer *A. S.* and *Rotherford*?
Men whoſe Life, Learning, Faith and pure intent
Would have been held in high eſteem with *Paul*
Muſt now be nam'd and printed Hereticks,
By ſhallow *Edwards* and Scotch what d'ye call:
But we do hope to find out all your tricks,
Your plots and packing worſe than thoſe of *Trent*,
That ſo the Parliament
May with their wholſom and preventive ſhears
Clip your Phylacteries, though bauk your Ears,
And ſuccour our juſt Fears:
When they ſhall read this clearly in your charge,
New Presbyter is but *Old Prieſt* writ Large.

AD PYRRHAM. Ode V.

Horatius ex Pyrrhæ illecebris tanquam è naufragio enataverat, cujus amore irretitos, affirmat eſſe miſeros.

Quis multâ gracilis te puer in roſâ
Perfuſus liquidis urget odoribus,
Grato, Pyrrha, *ſub antro?*
Cui flavam religas comam

Simplex munditiis? heu quoties fidem
Mutatoſque deos flebit, & aſpera
Nigris æquora ventis
Emirabitur inſolens,

Qui nunc te fruitur credulus aureâ:
Qui ſemper vacuam, ſemper amabilem
Sperat, neſcius auræ
Fallacis. miſeri, quibus

Intentata nites. me tabulâ ſacer
Votivâ paries indicat uvida
Suſpendiſſe potenti
Veſtimenta maris Deo.

The Fifth ODE *of* Horace, *Lib.* I.

Rendred almoſt word for word without Rhyme, according to the Latin Meaſure, as near as the Language will permit.

WHat ſlender Youth bedew'd with liquid odours
Courts thee on Roſes in ſome pleaſant Cave,
Pyrrha, for whom bind'ſt thou
In wreaths thy golden Hair,

Plain in thy neatneſs? O how oft ſhall he
On Faith and changed Gods complain: and Seas
Rough with black winds and ſtorms
Unwonted ſhall admire:

Who now enjoys thee credulous, all Gold,
Who always vacant, always amiable
Hopes thee; of flattering gales
Unmindful. Hapleſs they

To whom thou untry'd ſeem'ſt fair. Me in my vow'd
Picture the ſacred wall declares t'have hung
My dank and dropping weeds
To the ſtern God of Sea.

SONNETS.

SONNET I.

To the Nightingale.

O Nightingale, that on yon bloomy Spray
Warbl'ſt at eeve, when all the Woods are ſtill,
Thou with freſh hope the Lover's heart doſt fill,
While the jolly hours lead on propitious *May*.
Thy liquid notes that cloſe the eye of Day,
First heard before the ſhallow Cuccoo's bill
Portend ſucceſs in love; O, if *Jove*'s will
Have link'd that amorous pow'r to thy ſoft lay,
Now timely ſing, ere the rude Bird of Hate
Foretel my hopeleſs doom in ſome Grove ny;
As thou from year to year haſt ſung too late
For my relief; yet hadſt no reaſon why,
Whether the Muſe, or Love call thee his mate,
Both them I ſerve, and of their train am I.

SONNET II.

Donna leggiadra il cui bel nome honora
L'herbosa val di Rheno, e il nobil varco,
Ben è colui d'ogni valore scarco
Qual tuo spirto gentil non innamora,
Che dolcemente mostra si di fuora
De sui atti soavi giamai parco,
E i don', che son d'amor saette ed arco,
La onde l'alta tua virtù s'infiora.
Quando tu vaga parli, o lieta canti
Che mover possa duro alpestre legno,
Guardi ciascun a gli occhi, ed a gli orecchi
L'entrata, chi di te si truova indegno;
Gratia sola di su gli vaglia, inanti
Che'l disio amoroso al cuor s'invecchi.

SONNET III.

Qual in colle aspro, al imbrunir di sera
L'avezza giovinetta pastorella
Va bagnando l'herbetta strana e bella
Che mal si spande a disusata spera
Fuor di sua natia alma primavera,
Cosi Amor meco insu la lingua snella
Desta il fior novo di strania favella,
Mentre io di te, vezzosamente altera,
Canto, dal mio buon popol non inteso
E'l bel Tamigi cangio col bel Arno.

Amor lo volse, ed io a l'altrui peso
Seppi ch' Amor cosa mai volse indarno.
Deh! fos' il mio cuor lento e'l duro seno
A chi pianta dal ciel si buon terreno.

CANZONE.

Ridonsi donne e giovani amorosi
M' accostandosi attorno, e perche scrivi,
Perche tu scrivi in lingua ignota e strana
Versseggiando d'amor, e come t'osi?
Dinne, se la tua speme sia mai vana,
E de pensieri lo miglior t'arrivi;
Cosi mi van burlando, altri rivi
Altri lidi t'aspettan, & altre onde
Nelle cui verdi sponde
Spuntati ad hor, ad hor a la tua chioma
L'immortal guiderdon d'eterne frondi
Perche alle spalle tue soverchia soma?
Canzon dirotti, e tu per me rispondi
Dice mia Donna, e'l sua dir, e il mio cuore
Questa e lingua di cui si vanta Amore.

SONNET IV.

Diodati, e te'l dirò con maraviglia,
Quel ritroso io ch'amor spreggiar solea
E de suoi lacci spesso mi ridea
Gia caddi, ov'huom dabben talhor s'impiglia.

Ne treccie d'oro, ne guancia vermiglia
M'abbaglian si, ma sotto nova idea
Pellegrina bellezza che'l cuor bea,
Portamenti alti honesti, e nelle ciglia
Quel sereno fulgor d' amabil nero,
Parole adorne di lingua piu d'una,
E'l cantar che di mezzo l'hemisfero
Traviar ben può la faticosa Luna,
E degli occhi suoi avventa si gran fuoco
Che l'incerar gli orecchi mi fia poco.

SONNET V.

Per certo i bei vostr'occhi, Donna mia
Esser non puo che non sian lo mio sole
Si mi percuoton forte, come ei suole
Per l'arene di Libia chi s'invia,
Mentre un caldo vapor (ne senti pria)
Da quel lato si spinge ove mi duole,
Che forse amanti nelle lor parole
Chiaman sospir; io non so che si sia:
Parte rinchiusa, e turbida si cela
Scosso mi il petto, e poi n'uscendo poco
Quivi d'attorno o s'agghiaccia, o s'ingiela;
Ma quanto a gli occhi giunge a trovar loco
Tutte le notti a me suol far piovose
Finche mia Alba rivien colma di rose.

SONNET VI.

Giovane piano, e ſempliciſto amante
Poi che fuggir me ſteſſo in dubbio ſono,
Madonna a voi del mio cuor l'humil dono
Faro divoto; io certo a prove tante
E'hebbi fedele, intrepido, coſtante,
De penſieri leggiadro, accorto, e buono;
Quando rugge il gran mondo, e ſcocca il tuono,
S'arma di ſe, e d'intero diamante,
Tanto del forſe, e d'invidia ſicuro,
Di timori, e ſperanze al popol uſe
Quanto d'ingegno, e d'alto valor vago,
E di cetra ſonora, e delle muſe:
Sol troverete in tal parte men duro
Ove amor miſe l'inſanabil ago.

SONNET VII.

On his being arriv'd to his 23d Year.

How ſoon hath Time, the ſuttle thief of youth,
Stoln on his wing my three and twentieth year!
My haſting days flie on with full career,
But my late ſpring no bud or bloſſom ſhew'th.
Perhaps my ſemblance might deceive the truth,
That I to manhood am arriv'd ſo near,
And inward ripeneſs doth much leſs appear,
That ſome more timely happy ſpirits indu'th.

Yet be it leſs or more, or ſoon or ſlow,
It ſhall be ſtill in ſtrictest meaſure ev'n,
To that ſame lot, however mean or high,
Toward which Time leads me, and the will of Heav'n;
All is, if I have grace to uſe it ſo,
As ever in my great task-Maſter's eye.

SONNET VIII.

To the Soldier, to ſpare his Dwelling-place.

Captain or Colonel, or Knight in Arms,
Whoſe chance on theſe defenceleſs doors may ſeaſe,
If ever deed of honour did thee pleaſe,
Guard them, and him within protect from harms.
He can requite thee, for he knows the charms
That call Fame on ſuch gentle acts as theſe,
And he can ſpread thy name o'er Lands and Seas
What ever clime the Sun's bright circle warms.
Liſt not thy ſpear againſt the Muſes Bowre,
The great *Emathian* Conqueror bid ſpare
The houſe of *Pindarus*, when Temple and Towre
Went to the ground: And the repeated air
Of ſad *Electra*'s Poet had the power
To ſave th' *Athenian* Walls from ruin bare.

SONNET IX.

To a Lady.

Lady that in the prime of earlieſt youth,
Wiſely haſt ſhun'd the broad way and the green,

And with thoſe few are eminently ſeen,
That labour up the Hill of Heav'nly Truth,
The better part with *Mary* and with *Ruth*
Choſen thou haſt, and they that overween,
And at thy growing virtues fret their ſpleen,
No anger find in thee, but pity and ruth.
Thy care is fixt and zealouſly attends
To fill thy odorous Lamp with deeds of light,
And Hope that reaps not ſhame. Therefore be ſure
Thou, when the bridegroom with his feaſtful friends
Paſſes to bliſs at the mid hour of night,
Haſt gain'd thy entrance, Virgin wiſe and pure.

SONNET X.

To the Lady Margaret Lee, *Daughter to the Earl of* Marlborough.

Daughter to that good Earl, once Preſident
Of *England*'s Council, and her Treaſury,
Who liv'd in both, unſtain'd with gold or fee,
And left them both, more in himſelf content,
Till the ſad breaking of that Parliament
Broke him, as that diſhoneſt victory
At *Chæronea*, fatal to Liberty,
Kill'd with report that Old man eloquent,
Though later born, than to have known the days
Wherein your Father flouriſht, yet by you,
Madam, methinks I ſee him living yet;
So well your words his noble virtues praiſe,
That all both judge you to relate them true,
And to poſſeſs them, Honour'd *Margarit*

SONNET XI.

On the Reception his Book of Divorce met with.

A Book was writ of late call'd *Tetrachordon*;
And woven cloſe, both matter, form and ſtile;
The Subject new: it walk'd the Town a while,
Numb'ring good intellects; now ſeldom por'd on.
Cries the ſtall-reader, Bleſs us! what a word on
A title page is this! and ſome in file
Stand ſpelling falſe, while one might walk to Mile-
End Green. Why is it harder Sirs than Gordon,
Colkitto, or Macdonnel, or Galaſp?
Thoſe rugged Names to our like mouths grow ſleek,
That would have made *Quintilian* ſtare and gaſp.
Thy age, like ours, O Soul of Sir *John Cheek*,
Hated not Learning worſe than Toad or Aſp;
When thou taught'ſt *Cambridge*, and King *Edward*
[Greek.

SONNET XII.

On the ſame.

I did but prompt the Age to quit their clogs
By the known rules of ancient Liberty,
When ſtrait a barbarous noiſe environs me
Of Owls and Cuckoes, Aſſes, Apes and Dogs.
As when thoſe Hinds that were transform'd to Frogs
Rail'd at *Latona*'s twin-born Progenie
Which after held the Sun and Moon in fee.
But this is got by caſting Pearl to Hogs;

That bawle for freedom in their senseless mood,
And still revolt when truth would set them free.
Licence they mean when they cry Liberty;
For who loves that, must first be wise and good;
But from that mark how far they roave we see
For all this waste of wealth, and loss of blood.

SONNET XIII.

To Mr. H. Lawes, *on his Aires.*

Harry, whose tuneful and well measur'd Song
First taught our English Musick how to span
Words with just note and accent, not to scan
With *Midas* Ears, committing short and long;
Thy worth and skill exempts thee from the throng,
With praise enough for Envy to look wan;
To after age thou shalt be writ the man,
That with smooth aire could'st humour best our tongue.
Thou honour'st Verse, and Verse must send her wing
To honour thee, the Priest of *Phœbus* Quire
That tun'st their happiest lines in Hymn, or Story,
Dante shall give Fame leave to set thee higher
Than his *Casella*, whom he woo'd to sing
Met in the milder shades of Purgatory.

SONNET XIV.

An Elegy.

When Faith and Love, which parted from thee never,
Had ripen'd thy just Soul to dwell with God,

Meekly thou didſt reſign this earthly load.
O Death, call'd Life; which us from Life doth ſever!
Thy Works and Alms and all thy good Endeavour
Staid not behind, nor in the Grave were trod;
But as Faith pointed with her golden rod,
Follow'd thee up to joy and bliſs for ever.
Love led them on, and Faith who knew them beſt
Thy hand-maids, clad them o'er with purple beams
And azure wings, that up they flew ſo dreſt,
And ſpeak the truth of thee on glorious Theams
Before the Judge, who thenceforth bid thee reſt
And drink thy fill of pure immortal ſtreams.

SONNET XV.

On General FAIRFAX.

Fairfax whoſe Name in Arms thro' *Europe* rings,
And fills all mouths with Envy or with Praiſe,
And all her Jealous Monarchs with amaze
And rumours loud, which daunt remoteſt things,
Thy firm unſhaken Valour ever brings
Victory home, while new Rebellions raiſe
Their *Hydra* Heads, and the falſe North diſplays
Her broken League to imp her Serpent wings.
O yet a nobler Task awaits thy Hand,
For what can War but acts of War ſtill breed
Till injur'd Truth from Violence be freed,
And publick faith be reſcu'd from the brand
Of publick fraud. In vain does Valour bleed,
While Avarice and Rapine ſhare the Land.

SONNET XVI.

On Sir Henry Vane *the younger.*

Vane, young in Years, but in ſage Councils old,
Than whom a better Senator ne'er held
The Helm of *Rome* (when Gowns not Arms repel'd
The fierce *Epirot*, and the *African* bold)
Whether to ſettle Peace, or to unfold
The drift of hollow States, hard to be ſpel'd:
Then to adviſe how War may be beſt upheld,
Man'd by her two main Nerves, Iron and Gold,
In all her Equipage: Beſides to know
What ſerves each, thou haſt learn'd, which few have done,
The bounds of either Sword to thee we owe;
Therefore on thy right hand Religion leans,
And reckons thee in chief her Eldeſt Son.

SONNET XVII.

To O. Cromwell.

Cromwell our chief of Men, that thro' a crowd
Not of War only, but Diſtractions rude,
(Guided by Faith and matchleſs Fortitude)
To Peace and Truth thy glorious way haſt plow'd,
And fought God's Battles, and his Works purſu'd,
While *Darwent* Streams with blood of *Scots* imbru'd,
And *Dunbar* field reſound thy Praiſes loud,
And *Worceſter*'s Laureat wreath. Yet much remains

To conquer ſtill; Peace has her Victories
No leſs than thoſe of War. New Foes ariſe
Threatning to bind our Souls in ſecular Chains:
Help us to ſave free conſcience from the Paw
Of hireling Wolves, whoſe goſpel is their Maw.

SONNET XVIII.

On the late Maſſacre in Piemont.

Avenge O Lord thy ſlaughter'd Saints, whoſe bones
Lie ſcatter'd on the *Alpine* mountains cold,
Ev'n them who kept thy truth ſo pure of old
When all our Fathers worſhip't Stocks and Stones'
Forget not: in thy book record their groans
Who were thy Sheep and in their antient Fold
Slain by the bloody *Piemonteſe* that roll'd
Mother with Infant down the Rocks. Their moan
The Vales redoubled to the Hills, and they
To Heav'n. Their martyr'd blood and aſhes ſow,
O'er all th' *Italian* fields where ſtill doth ſway
The tripple Tyrant: that from theſe may grow
A hunder'd fold, who having learnt thy way
Early may fly the *Babylonian* wo.

SONNET XIX.

On Cyriac Skinner.

Cyriac, this three years day, thoſe Eyes, tho' clear
To outward view of blemiſh or of ſpot,
Bereft of Sight, their ſeeing have forgot.

Nor to their idle Orbes does day appear,
Or Sun, or Moon, or Stars throughout the year;
Or Man, or Woman. Yet I argue not
Againſt Heav'ns Hand, or Will; nor bate one jot
Of Heart or Hope; but ſtill bear up, and ſteer
Right onwards. What ſupports me, doſt thou ask?
The Conſcience, friend, t'have loſt them overply'd
In Liberty's defence, my noble task,
Whereof all *Europe* rings from ſide to ſide.
This Thought might lead me through this world's vain mask,
Content, though blind, had I no other Guide.

SONNET XX.

When I conſider how my light is ſpent,
Ere half my days, in this dark world and wide,
And that one Talent which is death to hide,
Lodg'd with me uſeleſs, though my Soul more bent
To ſerve therewith my Maker, and preſent
My true account, leſt he returning chide,
Doth God exact day-labour, light deny'd,
I fondly ask; But patience to prevent
That murmur, ſoon replies, God doth not need
Either man's work or his own gifts, who beſt
Bear his mild yoak, they ſerve him beſt, his State
Is Kingly. Thouſands at his bidding ſpeed
And poſt o'er Land and Ocean without reſt,
They alſo ſerve who only ſtand and wait.

SONNET XXI.

To Mr. Lawrence, *Son to the Preſident of* Cromwell's *Council.*

Lawrence, of virtuous Father virtuous Son,
Now that the Fields are dank, and ways are mire,
Where ſhall we ſometimes meet, and by the fire
Help waſte a ſullen day? what may be won
From the hard Seaſon gaining: time will run
On ſmoother, till *Favonius* re-inſpire
The frozen earth; and cloath in freſh attire
The Lillie and Roſe, that neither ſow'd nor ſpun.
What neat repaſt ſhall feaſt us, light and choice,
Of Attick taſte, with Wine, whence we may riſe
To hear the Lute well toucht, or artful voice
Warble immortal Notes and *Tuſcan* Air?
He who of thoſe delights can judge, and ſpare
To interpoſe them oft, is not unwiſe.

SONNET XXII.

On Cyriack Skinner.

Cyriack, whoſe Grandſire on the Royal Bench
Of Britiſh *Themis*, with no mean applauſe
Pronounc'd and in his Volumes taught our Laws,
Which others at their Barr ſo often wrench;
To day deep thoughts reſolve with me to drench

In mirth, that after no repenting draws;
Let *Euclid* rest, and *Archimedes* pause,
And what the *Swede* intend, and what the *French*,
To measure life, learn thou betimes, and know
Toward solid good what leads the neareſt way;
For other things mild Heav'n a time ordains,
And diſapproves that care, though wiſe in ſhow,
That with ſuperfluous burden loads the day,
And when God ſends a chearful hour, refrains.

SONNET XXIII.

On his deceaſed Wife.

Methought I ſaw my late eſpouſed Saint
Brought to me like *Alceſtis* from the grave,
Whom *Jove's* great Son to her glad Husband gave,
Reſcu'd from death by force though pale and faint.
Mine as whom waſht from ſpot of child-bed taint,
Purification in the old Law did ſave,
And ſuch as yet once more I truſt to have
Full ſight of her in Heav'n without reſtraint,
Came veſted all in white, pure as her mind:
Her face was vail'd, yet to my fancied ſight,
Love, Sweetneſs, Goodneſs, in her Perſon ſhin'd
So clear, as in no face with more delight.
But O as to embrace me ſhe inclin'd
I wak'd, ſhe fled, and day brought back my night.

Galli ex concubitu gravidam te, Pontia, Mori,
Quis bene moratam, morigeramque neget?

Gaudete Scombri, & quicquid eſt piſcium Sale,
Qui frigidâ Hyeme incolitis algentes freta,
Veſtrûm miſertus ille Salmaſius eques
Bonus amicire nuditatem cogitat;
Chartaque largus apparat papyrinos
Vobis cucullos præferentes Claudii
Inſignia, nomenque & Decus Salmaſii,
Geſtetis ut per omne cetarium forum
Equitis clientes, ſcriniis mungentium
Cubito virorum, & capſulis gratiſſimos.

Brutus *taking with him* Geryon *the Diviner in the inward Shrine of the Temple of the Goddeſs* Diana, *utters his Requeſt thus,*

Diva potens nemorum, &c.

GOddeſs of Shades, and Huntreſs, who at will
Walk'ſt on the lowring Sphears, and thro' the deep,
On thy third Reign the Earth look now, and tell
What Land, what ſeat of reſt thou bid'ſt me ſeek.
What certain Seat, where I may worſhip thee
For aye, with Temples vow'd and Virgin Quires.

To whom sleeping before the Altar, Diana *in a Vision that Night, thus answered,*

Brute *sub occasum solis*, &c.

Brutus, far to the West in th' Ocean wide
Beyond the Realm of *Gaul*, a Land there lies
Sea girt it lies, where Gyants dwelt of old,
Now void, it fits thy people; thither bend
Thy course, there shalt thou find a lasting Seat,
There to thy Sons another *Troy* shall rise,
And Kings be born of thee, whose dreadful might
Shall awe the World, and conquer Nations bold.

Dante *in the 19th Canto of* Inferno.

Ah *Constantine*, of how much ill was cause
Not thy Conversion, but those rich Domains
That the first wealthy Pope receiv'd of thee.

In the 20th Canto of Paradise.

Founded in chaste and humble Poverty,
'Gainst them that rais'd thee dost thou lift thy Horn,
Impudent Whore, where hast thou plac'd thy hope?
In thy Adulterers, or thy ill-got Wealth?
Another *Constantine* comes not in haste.

Ariosto, Cant. 34.

And to be short, at last his guide him brings
Into a goodly Valley, where he sees

A mighty maſs of things ſtrangely confus'd,
Things that on Earth were loſt, or was abus'd.

Then paſt he to a flow'ry Mountain green,
Which once ſmelt ſweet, now ſtinks as odiouſly;
This was that gift (if you the truth will have)
That *Conſtantine* to good *Silveſter* gave.

HORACE *to* Quintius.

Whom do we count a good Man, whom but he
Who keeps the Laws and Statutes of the Senate,
Who judges in great Suits and Controverſies,
Whoſe Witneſs and Opinion wins the Cauſe?
But his own Houſe, and the whole Neighbourhood
Sees his foul inſide through his whited Skin.

Four Greek *Lines out of* Euripides.

This is true Liberty, when free-born Men
Having to adviſe the Publick, may ſpeak free,
Which he who can, and will, deſerves his Praiſe;
Who either can, or will, may hold his peace,
What can be juſter in a State than this.

Euripid.

HORACE.

——— *Valet ima ſummis*
Mutare, & inſignem attenuat Deus,
Obſcura promens, &c.

The Power that did create, can change the ſcene
Of things; make mean of great, and great of mean:
The brighteſt Glory can eclipſe with might;
And place the moſt obſcure in dazling light.

HORACE.

Te Dacus aſper, te profugi Scythæ,
Regumque matres barbarorum, &
Purpurii metuunt Tyranni.
Injurioſo ne pede proruas
Stantem Columnam, neu populus frequens
Ad arma ceſſantes, ad arma
Concitet, imperiumque frangat.

All barbarous People, and their Princes too,
All Purple Tyrants honour you;
The very wandring *Scythians* do.
Support the Pillar of the *Roman* State,
Leſt all men be involv'd in one man's fate.
Continue us in Wealth and Peace;
Let Wars and Tumults ever ceaſe.

CATULLUS.

Tantò peſſimus omnium Poeta,
Quantò tu optimus omnium Patronus.

The worſt of Poets I my ſelf declare,
By how much you the beſt of Patrons are.

On SALMASIUS.

Quis expedivit Salmaſio *ſuam Hundredam?*
Picamque docuit verba noſtra conari?
Magiſter artis venter, & Jacobei
Centum, exulantis viſcera marſupii regis.
Quod ſi doloſi ſpes refulſerit nummi,
Ipſe, Antichriſti modo qui primatum Papæ
Minatus uno eſt diſſipare ſufflatu,
Cantabit ultro Cardinalitium Melos.

Engliſh'd.

Who taught *Salmaſius*, that *French* chattering Pye,
To aim at *Engliſh*, and Hundreda cry?
The ſtarving Raſcal, fluſht with juſt a Hundred
Engliſh Jacobus's, Hundreda blundred.
An Outlaw'd King's laſt Stock.--- A Hundred more
Wou'd make him Pimp for th'Antichriſtian Whore;
And in *Rome*'s Praiſe imploy his poiſon'd Breath,
Who threatned once to ſtink the Pope to Death.

PSALM I.

Done into VERSE, 1653.

BLeſs'd is the man who hath not walk'd aſtray
In counſel of the wicked, and i' th'way
Of ſinners hath not ſtood, and in the ſeat
Of ſcorners hath not ſate. But in the great
Jehovah's Law is ever his delight,
And in his Law he ſtudies day and night.
He ſhall be as a tree which planted grows
By watry ſtreams, and in his ſeaſon knows
To yield his fruit, and his leaf ſhall not fall,
And what he takes in hand ſhall proſper all.
Not ſo the wicked, but as chaff which fann'd
The wind drives, ſo the wicked ſhall not ſtand
In judgment, or abide their tryal then,
Nor ſinners in th'aſſembly of juſt men.
For the Lord knows th' upright way of the juſt,
And the way of bad men to ruin muſt.

PSAL. II. *done* Aug. 8. 1653. *Terzette.*

WHy do the Gentiles tumult, and the Nations
Muſe a vain thing, the Kings of th' earth up-
With pow'r, and Princes in their Congregations [ſtand
Lay deep their plots together through each Land
Againſt the Lord and his Meſſiah dear?
Let us break off, ſay they, by ſtrength of hand
Their bonds, and caſt from us, no more to wear,
Their twiſted cords: he who in Heav'n doth dwell
Shall laugh, the Lord ſhall ſcoff them, then ſevere
Speak to them in his wrath, and in his fell
And fierce ire trouble them; but I, ſaith he,
Anointed have my King (though ye rebell)
On Sion my holy hill. A firm decree
I will declare; the Lord to me hath ſaid
Thou art my Son, I have begotten thee
This day; ask of me, and the grant is made;
As thy poſſeſſion I on thee beſtow
Th' Heathen, and as thy conqueſt to be ſway'd
Earth's utmoſt bounds: them ſhalt thou bring full low
With Iron Scepter bruis'd, and them diſperſe
Like to a potter's veſſel ſhiver'd ſo.
And now be wiſe at length ye Kings averſe,
Be taught ye Judges of the Earth; with fear
Jehovah ſerve, and let your joy converſe
With trembling; kiſs the Son leſt he appear
In anger and ye periſh in the way,
If once his wrath take fire like fuel fere.
Happy all thoſe who have in him their ſtay.

PSAL. III. *Aug.* 9. 1653.

When he fled from Absalom.

LOrd how many are my foes!
How many those
That in arms against me rise!
Many are they
That of my life distrustfully thus say,
No help for him in God there lies.
But thou Lord art my shield my glory,
Thee through my story
Th' exalter of my head I count;
Aloud I cry'd
Unto Jehovah, he full soon reply'd
And heard me from his holy mount.
I lay and slept, I wak'd again,
For my sustain
Was the Lord. Of many millions
The populous rout
I fear not, though incamping round about
They pitch against me their Pavilions.
Rise, Lord, save me my God, for thou
Hast smote ere now
On the cheek-bone all my foes,
Of men abhorr'd
Hast broke the teeth. This help was from the Lord;
Thy blessing on thy people flows.

PSAL. IV. *Aug.* 10. 1653.

ANſwer me when I call,
God of my righteouſneſs,
In ſtraights and in diſtreſs
Thou didſt me diſinthrall
And ſet at large; now ſpare,
Now pity me, and hear my earneſt pray'r.
Great ones how long will ye
My glory have in ſcorn,
How long be thus forborn
Still to love vanity,
To love, to ſeek, to prize
Things falſe and vain, and nothing elſe but lies?
Yet know the Lord hath choſe,
Choſe to himſelf apart,
The good and meek of heart
(For whom to chooſe he knows)
Jehovah from on high
Will hear my voice what time to him I cry.
Be aw'd, and do not ſin,
Speak to your hearts alone,
Upon your beds, each one,
And be at peace within.
Offer the offerings juſt
Of righteouſneſs, and in Jehovah truſt.
Many there be that ſay
Who yet will ſhew us good
Talking like this world's brood;

But, Lord, thus let me pray,
On us lift up the light,
Lift up the favour of thy countenance bright.
Into my heart more joy
And gladness thou hast put,
Than when a year of glut
Their stores doth over-cloy,
And from their plenteous grounds
With vast increase their corn and wine abounds.
In peace at once will I
Both lay me down and sleep,
For thou alone dost keep
Me safe where e'er I lie;
As in a rocky Cell
Thou Lord alone in safety mak'st me dwell.

Psal. V. *Aug.* 12. 1653.

JEhovah to my words give ear,
My meditation weigh,
The voice of my complaining hear
My King and God; for unto thee I pray.
Jehovah thou my early voice
Shalt in the morning hear,
I'th' morning I to thee with choice
Will rank my Prayers, and watch till thou appear.
For thou art not a God that takes
In wickedness delight,

Evil with thee no biding makes,
Fools or mad men ſtand not within thy ſight.
All workers of iniquity
Thou hat'ſt; and them unbleſt
Thou wilt deſtroy that ſpeak a lie;
The bloody and guileful man God doth deteſt.
But I will in thy mercies dear
Thy numerous mercies go
Into thy Houſe; I in thy fear
Will towards thy Holy Temple worſhip low;
Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſs,
Lead me becauſe of thoſe
That do obſerve if I tranſgreſs,
Set thy ways right before, where my ſtep goes.
For in his faltring mouth unſtable
No word is firm or ſooth
Their inſide, troubles miſerable;
An open grave their throat, their tongue they ſmooth
God, find them guilty, let them fall
By their own counſels quell'd;
Puſh them in their rebellions all
Still on; for againſt thee they have rebell'd;
Then all who truſt in thee ſhall bring
Their joy, while thou from blame
Defend'ſt them, they ſhall ever ſing
And ſhall triumph in thee, who love thy name.
For thou Jehovah wilt be found
To bleſs the juſt man ſtill,
As with a ſhield thou wilt ſurround
Him with thy laſting favour and good will.

PSAL. VI. *Aug.* 13. 1653.

LOrd in thine anger do not reprehend me,
Nor in thy hot diſpleaſure me correct;
Pity me, Lord, for I am much deject,
Am very weak and faint; heal and amend me,
For all my bones, that even with anguiſh ake,
Are troubled, yea my ſoul is troubled ſore,
And thou, O Lord, how long? turn Lord, reſtore
My ſoul, O ſave me for thy goodneſs ſake:
For in death no remembrance is of thee;
Who in the grave can celebrate thy praiſe?
Wearied I am with ſighing out my days,
Nightly my Couch I make a kind of Sea;
My Bed I water with my tears; mine Eye
Through grief conſumes, is waxen old and dark
I'th' midſt of all mine enemies that mark.
Depart all ye that work iniquity,
Depart from me, for the voice of my weeping
The Lord hath heard, the Lord hath heard my pray'r,
My ſupplication with acceptance fair
The Lord will own, and have me in his keeping.
Mine enemies ſhall all be blank and daſh'd
With much confuſion; then grow red with ſhame,
They ſhall return in haſte the way they came,
And in a moment ſhall be quite abaſh'd.

PSAL. VII. *Aug.* 14. 1653.

Upon the words of Chuſh *the* Benjamite *againſt him.*

LOrd my God to thee I flie,
Save me and ſecure me under
Thy protection while I cry,
Leſt as a Lion (and no wonder)
He haſte to tear my Soul aſunder,
Tearing and no reſcue nigh.

Lord my God if I have thought
Or done this, if wickedneſs
Be in my hands, if I have wrought
Ill to him that meant me peace,
Or to him have render'd leſs,
And not free'd my foe for naught;

Let th' enemy purſue my ſoul
And overtake it, let him tread
My life down to the earth, and roul
In the duſt my glory dead,
In the duſt and there out ſpread
Lodge it with diſhonour foul.

Riſe Jehovah in thine ire,
Rouze thy ſelf amidſt the rage

Of my foes that urge like fire;
And wake for me, their fury asswage;
Judgment here thou didst ingage
And command which I desire.

So th' assemblies of each Nation
Will surround thee, seeking right,
Thence to thy glorious habitation
Return on high, and in their sight.
Jehovah judgeth most upright
All people from the world's foundation.

Judge me Lord, be judge in this
According to my righteousness
And the innocence which is
Upon me: cause at length to cease
Of evil men the wickedness
And their power that do amiss.

But the just establish fast,
Since thou art the just God that tries
Hearts and reins. On God is cast
My defence, and in him lies
In him who both just and wise
Saves th' upright of heart at last.

God is a just Judge and severe,
And God is every day offended;
If th' unjust will not forbear,

His ſword he whets, his bow hath bended
Already, and for him intended
The tools of death, that waits him near.

(His arrows purpoſely made he
For them that perſecute.) Behold
He travels big with vanity,
Trouble he hath conceiv'd of old
As in a womb, and from that mould
Hath at length brought forth a Lie.

He dig'd a pit, and delv'd it deep,
And fell into the pit he made,
His miſchief that due courſe doth keep,
Turns on his head, and his ill trade
Of violence will undelay'd
Fall on his crown with ruin ſteep.

Then will I Jehovah's praiſe
According to his juſtice raiſe,
And ſing the Name and Deity
Of Jehovah the moſt high.

PSAL. VIII. *Aug.* 14. 1653.

O Jehova our Lord! how wondrous great
And glorious is thy Name through all the earth?
So as above the Heav'ns thy praiſe to ſet
Out of the tender mouths of lateſt breath.

Out of the mouths of Babes and Sucklings thou
Haſt founded ſtrength becauſe of all thy foes,
To ſtint th' enemy, and ſlack th' avengers brow,
That bends his rage thy providence to oppoſe.

When I behold thy Heav'ns, thy Fingers art,
The Moon and Stars which thou ſo bright haſt ſet,
In the pure firmament, then ſaith my heart,
O what is man that thou remembreſt yet,

And think'ſt upon him; or of man begot,
That him thou viſit'ſt, and of him art found;
Scarce to be leſs than Gods, thou mad'ſt his lot,
With honour and with ſtate thou haſt him crown'd.

O'er the works of thy hand thou mad'ſt him Lord,
Thou haſt put all under his Lordly feet,
All flocks, and herds, by thy commanding word,
All beaſts that in the field or forreſt meet.

Fowl of the Heav'ns, and Fiſh that through the wet
Sea paths in ſhoals do ſlide, and know no dearth.
O Jehovah our Lord how wondrous great
And glorious is thy name through all the Earth.

April. 1648. J. M.

Nine of the Pſalms done into Metre, wherein all, but what is in a different Character, are the very words of the Text, tranſlated from the Original.

Psal. LXXX.

1 THou Shepherd that doſt Iſrael keep
Give ear *in time of need,*
Who leadeſt like a flock of Sheep
Thy loved Joſeph's ſeed,
That ſit'ſt between the Cherubs *bright*
Between their wings out-ſpread
Shine forth, *and from thy cloud give light,*
And on our foes thy dread.
2 In Ephraim's view and Benjamin's,
And in Manaſſe's ſight,
Awake * thy ſtrength, come, and *be ſeen*
To ſave us *by thy might.*
3 Turn us again, *thy grace divine*
To us O God *vouchſafe;*
Cauſe thou thy face on us to ſhine,
And then we ſhall be ſafe.
4 Lord God of Hoſts, how long wilt thou,
How long wilt thou declare

* *Gnorera.*

Thy *ſmooking wrath, *and angry vow* **Gnaſhanta.*
Againſt thy Peoples prayer.
5 Thou feedſt them with the bread of tears,
Their bread with tears they eat, **Shaliſh.*
And mak'ſt them *largely drink the tears
Wherewith their cheeks are wet.
6 A ſtrife thou mak'ſt us *and a prey*
To every neighbour foe,
Among themſelves they *laugh, they *play,
And *flouts at us they throw. **Jilgnagu.*
7 Return us, *and thy grace divine,*
O God of Hoſts *vouchſafe,*
Cauſe thou thy face on us to ſhine,
And then we ſhall be ſafe.
8 A Vine from Ægypt thou haſt brought,
Thy free love made it thine,
And drov'ſt out Nations, *proud and haut,*
To plant this *lovely* Vine.
9 Thou did'ſt prepare for it a place,
And root it deep and faſt,
That it *began to grow apace,*
And fill'd the Land *at laſt.*
10 With her *green* ſhade that cover'd *all,*
The Hills were *over-ſpread,*
Her Bows as *high as* Cedars tall
Advanc'd their lofty head.
11 Her branches *on the weſtern ſide*
Down to the Sea ſhe ſent,
And *upward* to that River *wide*
Her other branches *went.*

12 Why haſt thou laid her Hedges low,
And broken down her Fence,
That all may pluck her, as they go,
With rudeſt violence?

13 The *tuſked* Boar out of the Wood
Up turns it by the roots,
Wild beaſts there brouze and make their food
Her grapes and tender Shoots.

14 Return now, God of Hoſts, look down
From Heav'n, thy Seat divine,
Behold *us, but without a frown,*
And viſit this *thy* Vine.

15 Viſit this Vine, which thy right hand
Hath ſet, and planted *long,*
And the young branch, that for thy ſelf
Thou haſt made firm and ſtrong.

16 But now it is conſum'd with fire,
And cut *with axes* down,
They periſh at thy dreadful ire,
At thy rebuke and frown.

17 Upon the Man of thy right hand
Let thy *good* hand be *laid,*
Upon the Son of Man, whom thou
Strong for thy ſelf haſt made.

18 So ſhall we not go back from thee
To ways of ſin and ſhame,
Quick'n us thou, then *gladly* we
Shall call upon thy Name.

19 Return us, *and thy grace divine*
Lord God of Hoſts *vouchſafe*

Cauſe thou thy face on us to ſhine,
And then we ſhall be ſafe.

PSAL. LXXXI.

TO God our ſtrength ſing loud, *and clear,*
Sing loud to God *our King,*
To Jacob's God, *that all may hear*
Loud acclamations ring.
2 Prepare a Hymn, prepare a Song,
The Timbrel hither bring,
The *cheerful* Pſaltry bring along,
And harp *with* pleaſant *ſtring.*
3 Blow, *as is wont,* in the new Moon
With Trumpets *lofty ſound,*
Th' appointed time, the day whereon
Our ſolemn Feaſt *comes round.*
4 This was a Statute *giv'n of old*
For Iſrael *to obſerve,*
A Law of Jacob's God, *to hold,*
From whence they might not ſwerve.
5 This he a Teſtimony ordain'd
In Joſeph, *not to change,*
When as he paſs'd through Ægypt Land;
The Tongue I heard was ſtrange.
6 From burden, *and from ſlaviſh toyle*
I ſet his ſhoulder free:

His hands from pots, *and mirie ſoyle,*
Deliver'd were *by me.*
7 When trouble did thee ſore aſſail,
On me then didſt thou call,
And I to free thee *did not fail,*
And led thee out of thrall.
I anſwer'd thee in * Thunder deep
With clouds encompaſs'd round;
I try'd thee at the water *ſteep*
Of Meriba *renown'd.*
8 Hear, O my People, *hark'n well,*
I teſtifie to thee,
Thou ancient ſtock of Iſrael,
If thou wilt liſt to me,
9 Throughout the Land of thy abode
No alien God ſhall be,
Nor ſhalt thou to a foreign God
In Honour bend thy knee.
10 I am the Lord thy God which brought
Thee out of Ægypt Land,
Ask large enough, and I, *beſought,*
Will grant thy full demand.
11 And yet my people would not *hear,*
Nor hearken to my voice;
And Iſrael, *whom I lov'd ſo dear,*
Miſlik'd me for his choice.
12 Then did I leave them to their will,
And to their wandring mind;
Their own conceits they follow'd ſtill,
Their own devices blind.

* *Be Sether ragnam.*

13 O that my People would *be wiſe,*
To ſerve me *all their days,*
And O that Iſrael would *adviſe*
To walk my *righteous* ways.
14 Then would I ſoon bring down their foes,
That now ſo proudly riſe,
And turn my hand againſt *all thoſe*
That are their enemies.
15 Who hate the Lord ſhould *then be fain*
To bow to him and bend;
But *they, his People, ſhould remain,*
Their time ſhould have no end.
16 And we would feed them *from the ſhock*
With Flow'r of fineſt wheat,
And ſatisfie them from the rock
With Honey *for their meat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 GOD in the ** great ** aſſembly ſtands ** Bagnadath-el.*
Of Kings and lordly States,
†Among the Gods, † on both his hands *† Bekerev.*
He judges and debates,
2 How long will ye *** pervert the right ** Tiſhphetu*
With *** judgment falſe and wrong, *gnavel.*
Favouring the wicked *by your might,*
Who thence grow bold and ſtrong.

3 * Regard the * weak and fatherleſs * *Shiphtu-dal.*
* Diſpatch the * poor man's cauſe,
And † raiſe the man in deep diſtreſs
By † juſt and equal Laws. † *Hatzdiku.*
4 Defend the poor and deſolate,
And reſcue from the hands
Of wicked men the low eſtate
Of him *that help demands.*
5 They know not, nor will underſtand,
In darkneſs they walk on,
The earth's foundations all are * mov'd,
And * out of order gon. * *Jimmotu.*
6 I ſaid that ye were Gods, yea all
The Sons of God moſt high,
7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall
As other Princes *die.*
8 Riſe God, * judge thou the earth *in might,*
This *wicked* earth * redreſs, * *Shiphta.*
For thou art he who ſhalt by right
The Nations all poſſeſs.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 BE not thou ſilent *now at length,*
O God hold not thy peace,
Sit not thou ſtill O God of *ſtrength,*
We cry, and do not ceaſe.

2 For lo thy *furious* foes *now* * swell,
And * storm outrageously, * *Jehomajun.*
And they that hate thee *proud and fell*
Exalt their heads full high.
3 Against thy People they † contrive † *Jagnarimu.*
† Their Plots and Counsels deep, † *Sod.*
* Them to insnare they chiefly strive,
* *Jithjagnatsu gnal.*
* Whom thou dost hide and keep. * *Tsephuneca.*
4 Come let us cut them off, say they,
Till they no Nation be,
That Israel's name for ever may
Be lost in memory.
5 For they consult † with all their might,
And all as one in mind † *Lev jachdan.*
Themselves against thee they unite,
And in firm union bind.
6 The tents of Edom, and the brood
Of *scornful* Ishmael,
Moab, with them of Hagar's blood,
That in the Desart dwell,
7 Gebal and Ammon *there conspire,*
And *hateful* Amalec,
The Philistims, and they of Tyre,
Whose bounds the Sea doth check.
8 With them *great* Ashur also bands
And doth confirm the knot,
All these have lent their armed hands
To aid the Sons of Lot.

9 Do to them as to Midian *bold*,
That waſted all the coaſt,
To Siſera, and as *is told*
Thou didſt to Jabin's *hoaſt*,
When at the brook of Kiſhon *old*
They were repuls'd and ſlain,
10 At Endor quite cut off, and rowl'd
As dung upon the Plain.
11 As Zeb and Oreb evil ſped,
So let their Princes ſpeed,
As Zeba and Zalmunna *bled*,
So let their Princes *bleed*.
12 *For they amidſt their pride* have ſaid,
By right now ſhall we ſeize
God's Houſes, and *will now invade*
† Their ſtately Palaces. † *Neoth Elohim bears both.*
13 My God, oh make them as a Wheel,
No quiet let them find,
Giddy and *reſtleſs* let *them reel*
Like ſtubble from the wind.
14 As *when* an *aged* wood takes fire
Which on a ſudden ſtraies,
The *greedy* Flame runs higher and higher
Till all the Mountains blaze,
15 So with thy whirl-wind them purſue,
And with thy tempeſt chaſe;
16 * And till they * yield thee honour due;
Lord fill with ſhame their face. * *They ſeek thy Name*, Heb.
17 Aſham'd, and troubl'd let them be,
Troubl'd, and ſham'd for ever,

Ever confounded, and ſo die
With ſhame, *and ſcape it never.*
18 Then ſhall they know that thou whoſe name
Jehovah is alone,
Art the moſt high, *and thou the ſame*
O'er all the earth *art one.*

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 HOW lovely are thy dwellings fair!
O Lord of Hoſts, how dear
The *pleaſant* Tabernacles are!
Where thou doſt dwell ſo near.
2 My Soul doth long and almoſt die
Thy Courts O Lord to ſee,
My heart and fleſh aloud do cry,
O living God, for thee.
3 There ev'n the Sparrow *freed from wrong*
Hath found a houſe of *reſt*,
The Swallow there, to lay her young
Hath built her *brooding* neſt,
Ev'n by thy Altars, Lord of Hoſts,
They find their ſafe abode,
And home they fly from round the Coaſts
Toward thee, my King, my God.
4 Happy, who in thy houſe reſide,
Where thee they ever praiſe,

5 Happy, whoſe ſtrength in thee doth bide,
And in their hearts thy ways.
6 They paſs through Baca's *thirſtie* Vale,
That dry and barren ground,
As through a fruitful warry Dale
Where Springs and Show'rs abound.
7 They journey on from ſtrength to ſtrength
With joy and gladſom cheer,
Till all before *our* God *at length*
In Sion do appear.
8 Lord God of Hoſts hear *now* my prayer,
O Jacob's God give ear,
9 Thou God our ſhield look on the face
Of thy anointed *dear.*
10 For one day in thy Courts *to be*
Is better, *and more bleſt,*
Than *in the joyes of Vanity,*
A thouſand days *at beſt.*
I in the Temple of my God
Had rather keep a door,
Than dwell in Tents, *and rich abode,*
With Sin *for evermore.*
11 For God the Lord both Sun and Shield
Gives grace and glory *bright,*
No good from them ſhall be with-held
Whoſe ways are juſt and right.
12 Lord *God* of Hoaſts *that raign'ſt on high,*
That man is *truly* bleſt,
Who *only* on thee doth relie,
And in thee only reſt.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 THY Land to favour graciouſly
Thou haſt not Lord been ſlack,
Thou haſt from *hard* Captivity
Returned Jacob back.
2 Th' iniquity thou didſt forgive
That wrought thy People woe,
And all their Sin, *that did thee grieve,*
Haſt hid *where none ſhall know.*
3 Thine anger all thou hadſt remov'd,
And *calmly* didſt return
From thy † fierce wrath which we had prov'd,
† Heb. *The burning heat of thy wrath.*
Far worſe than fire to burn.
4 God of our ſaving health and peace,
Turn us, and us reſtore,
Thine indignation cauſe to ceaſe
Toward us, *and chide no more.*
5 Wilt thou be angry without end,
For ever angry thus,
Wilt thou thy frowning ire extend
From Age to Age on us?
6 Wilt thou not * turn, and *hear our voice,*
And us again * revive, * Heb. *turn to quicken us.*
That ſo thy People may rejoyce
By thee preſerv'd alive.
7 Cauſe us to ſee thy goodneſs, Lord,
To us thy mercy ſhew,

Thy ſaving health to us afford,
And life in us renew.
8 *And now* what God the Lord will ſpeak,
I will *go ſtrait and* hear,
For to his people he ſpeaks peace,
And to his Saints *full dear,*
To his dear Saints he will ſpeak peace,
But let them never more
Return to folly, *but ſurceaſe*
To treſpaſs as before.
9 Surely to ſuch as do him fear
Salvation is at hand,
And glory ſhall *ere long appear*
To dwell within our Land.
10 Mercy and Truth *that long were miſs'd*
Now *joyfully* are met,
Sweet Peace and Righteouſneſs have kiſs'd,
And hand in hand are ſet.
11 Truth from the Earth, *like to a Flow'r,*
Shall bud and bloſſom *then,*
And Juſtice from her Heav'nly bow'r
Look down *on mortal men.*
12 The Lord will alſo then beſtow
Whatever thing is good,
Our Land ſhall forth in plenty throw
Her fruits *to be our food.*
13 Before him Righteouſneſs ſhall go
His Royal Harbinger,
Then *will he come, and not be ſlow,
His footſteps cannot err.

* Heb. *He will ſet his ſteps to the way.*

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 THY *gracious* ear, O Lord, encline,
O hear me *I thee pray*,
For I am poor, and almost pine
With need, *and sad decay*.

2 Preserve my Soul, for † I have trod
Thy wayes, and love the just,
Save thou thy Servant, O my God,
Who *still* in thee doth trust.

3 Pity me, Lord, for daily thee
I call; 4. O make rejoyce
Thy Servant's Soul; for Lord to thee
I lift my Soul *and voice*,

5 For thou art good, thou Lord art prone
To pardon, thou to all
Art full of mercy, thou *alone*
To them that on thee call.

6 Unto my supplication, Lord,
Give ear, and to the cry
Of my *incessant* prayers afford
Thy hearing graciously.

7 I in the day of my distress
Will call on thee *for aid*;
For thou wilt *grant* me *free access*,
And answer, *what I pray'd*.

8 Like thee among the Gods is none,
O Lord, nor any works

† Heb. *I am good, loving a doer of good and holy things.*

Of

Of all that other gods have done
Like to thy *glorious* works.
9 The Nations all whom thou haſt made
Shall come, *and all ſhall frame*
To bow them low before thee, Lord,
And glorifie thy name.
10 For great thou art, and wonders great
By thy ſtrong hand are done,
Thou *in thy everlaſting Seat*
Remaineſt God alone.
11 Teach me, O Lord, thy way *moſt right*,
I in thy truth will bide,
To fear thy name my heart unite,
So ſhall it never ſlide.
14 Thee will I praiſe, O Lord my God,
Thee honour, and adore
With my whole heart, and blaze abroad
Thy name for evermore.
13 For great thy mercy is tow'rd me,
And thou haſt free'd my Soul
Ev'n from the loweſt Hell ſet free
From deepeſt darkneſs foul.
14 O God the proud againſt me riſe,
And violent men are met
To ſeek my life, and in their eyes
No fear of thee have ſet.
15 But thou, Lord, art the God moſt mild,
Readieſt thy grace to ſhew,
Slow to be angry, and *art ſtil'd*
Moſt merciful, moſt true.

16 O turn to me *thy face at length,*
And me have mercy on,
Unto thy servant give thy strength,
And save thy hand-maid's Son.
17 Some sign of good to me afford,
And let my foes *then* see.
And be asham'd, because thou Lord
Dost help and comfort me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 AMong the holy Mountains *high*
Is his foundation fast,
There Seated in his Sanctuary,
His Temple there is plac'd.
2 Sion's *fair* Gates the Lord loves more
Than all the dwellings *fair*
Of Jacob's *Land, though there be store,*
And all within his care.
3 City of God, most glorious things
Of thee *abroad* are spoke;
4 I mention Ægypt, *where proud Kings*
Did our Forefathers yoke.
I mention Babel to my friends,
Philistia *full of scorn,*
And Tyre with Ethiops *utmost ends,*
Lo this man there was born:

5 But *twice that praiſe ſhall in one ear*
Be ſaid of Sion *laſt*,
This and this man was born in her,
High God ſhall fix her faſt.
6 The Lord ſhall write it in a Scrowle
That ne'er ſhall be out-worn,
When he the Nations doth enrowle,
That this man there was born.
7 Both they who ſing, and they who dance,
With ſacred Songs are there,
In thee *freſh brooks, and ſoft ſtreams glance*,
And all my fountains *clear*.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 LOrd God thou doſt me ſave and keep,
All day to thee I cry;
And all night long, before thee *weep*,
Before thee *proſtrate lie*.
2 Into thy preſence let my pray'r
With ſighs devout aſcend,
And to my cries, that *ceaſeleſs are*,
Thine ear with favour bend.
3 For cloy'd with woes and trouble ſore
Surcharg'd my Soul doth lie,
My life *at death's unchearful door*
Unto the grave draws nigh.

4 Reck'n'd I am with them that paſs
Down to the *diſmal* pit,
I am a *man, but weak alas,
And for that name unfit.

*Heb. *A man without manly ſtrength.*

5 From life diſcharg'd and parted quite
Among the dead to *ſleep*,
And like the ſlain *in bloody fight*
That in the Grave lie *deep*.
Whom thou remembereſt no more,
Doſt never more regard,
Them from thy hand deliver'd o'er
Death's hideous houſe-hath barr'd.

6 Thou in the loweſt Pit *profound*
Haſt ſet me *all forlorn*,
Where thickeſt darkneſs *hovers round*,
In horrid deeps *to mourn*.

7 Thy wrath, *from which no ſhelter ſaves*,
Full ſore doth preſs on me;
* Thou break'ſt upon me all thy waves, * *The* Hebr.
* And all thy waves break me. *bears both*

8 Thou doſt my friends from me eſtrange,
And mak'ſt me odious,
Me to them odious, *for they change*,
And I here pent up thus.

9 Through ſorrow, and affliction great,
Mine eye grows dim and dead,
Lord, all the day I thee intreat,
My hands to thee I ſpread.

10 Wilt thou do wonders on the dead,
Shall the deceas'd ariſe
And praiſe thee *from their loathſom bed*
With pale and hollow eyes?
11 Shall they thy loving kindneſs tell
On whom the Grave *hath hold*,
Or they *who* in perdition *dwell*,
Thy faithfulneſs *unfold?*
12 In darkneſs can thy mighty *hand*
Or wondrous acts be known,
Thy juſtice in the *gloomy* land
Of *dark* oblivion?
13 But I to thee, O Lord, do cry,
Ere yet my life be ſpent,
And *up to thee* my prayer *doth hie*
Each morn, and thee prevent.
14 Why wilt thou, Lord, my Soul forſake,
And hide thy face from me,
15 That am already bruis'd, and ‡ ſhake
With terror ſent from thee? ‡ Heb. *Pre Concuſſione.*
Bruis'd, and afflicted, and *ſo low*
As ready to expire,
While I thy terrors undergo
Aſtoniſh'd with thine ire.
16 Thy fierce wrath over me doth flow,
Thy threatnings cut me through.
17 All day they round about me go,
Like waves they me purſue.

13 Lover and friend thou haſt remov'd,
And ſever'd from me far.
They *fly me now* whom I have lov'd,
And as in darkneſs are.

A Paraphraſe on *Pſalm* 114.

This and the following Pſalm *were done by the Author at fifteen years old.*

WHen the bleſt ſeed of *Terah*'s faithful Son,
After long toil their liberty had won,
And paſt from *Pharian* Fields to *Canaan* Land,
Led by the ſtrength of the Almighties hand,
Jehovah's wonders were in *Iſrael* ſhown,
His praiſe and glory was in *Iſrael* known.
That ſaw the troubled Sea, and ſhiveting fled,
And ſought to hide his froth-becurled head
Low in the earth, *Jordans* clear ſtreams recoil,
As a faint Hoſt that hath receiv'd the foil.
The high, huge-bellied Mountains skip like Rams
Amongſt their Ews, the little Hills like Lambs.
Why fled the Ocean? And why skipt the Mountains?
Why turned *Jordan* toward his Chryſtal Fountains?
Shake earth, and at the preſence be agaſt
Of him that ever was, and ay ſhall laſt,
That glaſſy flouds from rugged rocks can cruſh,
And make ſoft rills from fiery flint-ſtones guſh.

PSALM 136.

LET us with a gladſom mind
Praiſe the Lord, for he is kind:
For his mercies ay endure,
Ever faithfull, ever ſure.

Let us blaze his Name abroad,
For of gods he is the God;
For his, *&c.*

O let us his praiſes tell,
Who doth the wrathfull tyrants quell.
For his, *&c.*

Who with his miracles doth make
Amazed Heav'n and Earth to ſhake.
For his, *&c.*

Who by his wiſdom did create
The painted Heav'ns ſo full of ſtate.
For his, *&c.*

Who did the ſolid Earth ordain
To riſe above the watry plain.
For his, *&c.*

Who by his all-commanding might,
Did fill the new-made world with light.
For his, *&c.*

And caus'd the Golden-treſſed Sun,
All the day long his courſe to run.
For his, *&c.*

The horned Moon to ſhine by night,
Amongſt her ſpangled ſiſters bright.
For his, *&c.*

He with his thunder-clapſing hand,
Smote the firſt-born of *Egypt* Land.
For his, *&c.*

And in deſpight of *Pharao* fell,
He brought from thence his *Iſrael*.
For his, *&c.*

The ruddy waves he cleft in twain,
Of the *Erythraan* main.
For his, *&c.*

The flouds ſtood ſtill like Walls of Glaſs,
While the Hebrew Bands did paſs.
For his, *&c.*

But full ſoon they did devour
The Tawny King with all his power.
For his, *&c.*

His choſen people he did bleſs
In the waſtful Wilderneſs.
For his, *&c.*

In bloudy battel he brought down
Kings of prowesſs and renown.
For his, *&c.*

He foil'd bold *Seon* and his hoſt,
That rul'd the *Amorrean* coaſt.
For his, *&c.*

And large-limb'd *Og* he did ſubdue,
With all his over-hardy crew.
For his, *&c.*

And to his Servant *Iſrael*,
He gave their Land therein to dwell.
For his, *&c.*

He hath with a piteous eye
Beheld us in our miſery.
For his, *&c.*

And freed us from the ſlavery
Of the invading enemy.
For his, *&c.*

All living creatures he doth feed,
And with full hand ſupplies their need.
For his, *&c.*

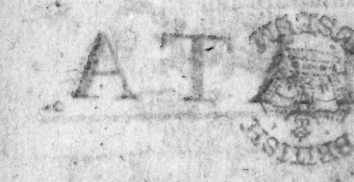
Let us therefore warble forth
His mighty Majeſty and worth.
For his, *&c.*

That his mansion hath on high
Above the reach of mortal eye.
For his mercies ay endure,
Ever faithfull, ever sure.



JOANNIS MILTONI
LONDINENSIS
POEMATA.

Quorum pleraque intra Annum
Ætatis Vigesimum Conscripsit.



HÆC quæ ſequuntur de Authore teſtimonia, tametſi ipſe intelligebat non tam de ſe quàm ſupra ſe eſſe dicta, eò quòd præclaro ingenio viri, nec non amici ita fere ſolent laudare, ut omnia ſuis potius virtutibus, quàm veritati congruentia nimis cupidè affingant; noluit tamen horum egregiam in ſe voluntatem non eſſe notam; Cum alii præſertim ut id faceret magnopere ſuaderent. Dum enim nimiæ laudis invidiam toris ab ſe viribus amolitur, ſibique quod plus æquo eſt non attributum eſſe mavult, judicium interim hominum cordatorum atque illuſtrium quin ſummo ſibi honori ducat, negare non poteſt.

Joannes Baptiſta Manſus, Marchio Villenſis Neapolitanus, ad Joannem Miltonium Anglum.

UT mens, forma, decor, facies, mos, ſi pietas ſic,
Non Anglus, verùm herclè Angelus ipſe fores.

Ad Joannem Miltonem Anglum, triplici Poeseos laureâ coronandum, Græcâ nimirum, Latinâ, atque Hetruscâ, Epigramma Joannis Salsilli Romani.

CEde Meles, cedat depressâ Mincius urnâ;
Sebetus Tassum desinat usque loqui;
At Thamesis victor cunctis ferat altior undas,
Nam per te Milto par tribus unus erit.

Ad Joannem Miltonem.

GRæcia Mæonidem, jactet sibi Roma Maronem,
Anglia Miltonum jactat utrique parem.

Selvaggi.

Al Signor Gio. Miltoni Nobile Inglese.

ODE.

ERgimi all' Etra ò Clio
Perche di stelle intrecciarò corona
Non più del Biondo Dio
La Fronde eterna in Pindo, e in Elicona,
Dienſi a merto maggior, maggiori i fregi,
A' celeste virtù celesti pregi.

Non puo del tempo edace
Rimaner preda, eterno alto valore

Non può l' oblio rapace
Furar dalle memorie eccelso onore,
Su l'arco di mia cetra un dardo forte
Virtù m' adatti, e ferirò la morte.

Del Ocean profondo
Cinta dagli ampi gorghi Anglia risiede
Separata dal mondo,
Però che il suo valor l'umano eccede:
Questa feconda sà produrre Eroi,
Ch' hanno a ragion del sovruman tra noi.

Alla virtù sbandita
Danno ne i petti lor fido ricetto,
Quella gli è sol gradita,
Perche in lei san trovar gioia, e diletto;
Ridillo tu Giovanni e mostra in tanto
Con tua vera virtù, vero il mio Canto.

Lungi dal Patrio lido
Spinse Zeusi l' industre ardente brama;
Ch' udio d' Helena il grido
Con aurea tromba rimbombar la fama,
E per poterla effigiare al paro
Dalle più belle Idee trasse il più raro.

Così l' Ape Ingegnosa
Trae con industria il suo liquor pregiato
Dal giglio e dalla rosa,
E quanti vaghi fiori ornano il prato;

Formano un dolce ſuon diverſe Chorde,
Fan varie voci melodia concorde.

Di bella gloria amante
Milton dal Ciel natio per varie parti
Le peregrine piante
Volgeſti a ricercar ſcienze, ed arti;
Del Gallo regnator vedeſti i Regni,
E dell' Italia ancor gl' Eroi piu degni.

Fabro quaſi divino
Sol virtù rintracciando il tuo penſiero
Vide in ogni confino
Chi di nobil valor calca il ſentiero;
L' ottimo dal miglior dopo ſceglieva,
Per fabbricar d'ogni virtù l' Idea.

Quanti nacquero in Flora
O in lei del parlar Toſco appreſer l' arte,
La cui memoria onora
Il mondo fatta eterna in dotte carte,
Voleſti ricercar per tuo teſoro,
E parlaſti con lor nell' opre loro.

Nell' altera Babelle
Per te il parlar confuſe Giove in vano,
Che per varie favelle
Di ſe ſteſſa trofeo cadde ſu'l piano:
Ch' Ode oltr' all Anglia il ſuo piu degno Idioma
Spagna, Francia, Toſcana, e Grecia e Roma.

I più profondi arcani
Ch' occulta la natura e in cielo e in terra
Ch' à Ingegni sovrumani
Troppo avara tal' hor gli chiude, e serra,
Chiaramente conosci, e giungi al fine
Della moral virtude al gran confine.

Non batta il Tempo l' ale,
Fermisi immoto, e in un fermin si gl' anni,
Che di virtù immortale
Scorron di troppo ingiuriosi a i danni;
Che s'opre degne di Poema e storia
Furon già, l'hai presenti alla memoria.

Dammi tua dolce Cetra
Se vuoi ch'io dica del tuo dolce canto;
Ch' inalzandoti all' Etra
Di farti huomo celeste ottiene il vanto,
Il Tamigi il dirà che gl' è concesso
Per te suo cigno pareggiar Permesso.

Io che in riva del Arno
Tento spiegar tuo merto alto, e preclaro
So che fatico indarno,
E ad ammirar, non a lodarlo imparo;
Freno dunque la lingua, e ascolto il core
Che ti prende a lodar con lo stupore.

Del sig. Antonio Francini gentilhuomo

Fiorentino.

JOANNI MILTONI
LONDINENSI,

Juveni Patriâ, virtutibus eximio,

VIro qui multa peregrinatione, ſtudio cuncta orbis terrarum loca perſpexit, ut novus Ulyſſes omnia ubique ab omnibus apprehenderet.

Polyglotto, in cujus ore linguæ jam deperditæ ſic reviviſcunt, ut idiomata omnia ſint in ejus laudibus infacunda; Et jure ea percallet, ut admirationes & plauſus populorum ab propriâ ſapientiâ excitatos intelligat.

Illi, cujus animi dotes corporiſque ſenſus ad admirationem commovent, & per ipſam motum cuique auferunt; cujus opera ad plauſus hortantur, ſed vaſtitate vocem laudatoribus adimunt.

Cui in Memoria totus Orbis: In intellectu Sapientia: in voluntate ardor gloriæ: in ore Eloquentia: Harmonicos cæleſtium Sphærarum ſonitus Aſtronomiâ Duce audienti, Characteres mirabilium naturæ per quos Dei magnitudo deſcribitur, magiſtrâ Philoſophiâ legenti; Antiquitatum latebras, vetuſtatis excidia, eruditionis ambages comite aſſiduâ auctorum Lectione

Exquirenti, reſtauranti, percurrenti.
At cur nitor in arduum?

Illi in cujus virtutibus evulgandis ora Famæ non ſufficiant, nec hominum ſtupor in laudandis ſatis eſt, Reverentiæ & amoris ergo hoc ejus meritis debitum admirationis tributum offert Carolus Datus Patricius Florentinus.

Tanto homini ſervus, tantæ virtutis amator.

ELEGIARUM

LIBER PRIMUS.

ELEGIA PRIMA

Ad CAROLUM DIODATUM.



Tandem, chare, tuæ mihi pervenere rabellæ,
Pertulit & voces nuntia charta tuas,
Pertulit occiduâ Devæ Cestrensis ab orâ
Vergivium prono quà petit amne salum.
Multùm crede juvat terras aluisse remotas
Pectus amans nostri, tamque fidele caput,
Quódque mihi lepidum tellus longinqua sodalem
Debet, at unde brevi reddere jussa velit.
Me tenet urbs refluâ quam Thamesis alluit undâ,
Meque nec invitum patria dulcis habet.
Jam nec arundiferum mihi cura revisere Camum,
Nec dudum vetiti me laris angit amor.

Nuda nec arva placent, umbraſque negantia molles,
Quàm male Phœbicolis convenit ille locus!
Nec duri libet uſque minas perferre magiſtri,
Cæteraque ingenio non ſubeunda meo,
Si ſit hoc exilium patrios adiiſſe penates,
Et vacuum curis otia grata ſequi,
Non ego vel profugi nomen, ſortemve recuſo,
Lætus & exilii conditione fruor.
O utinam vates nunquam graviora tuliſſet!
Ille Tomitano flebilis exul agro;
Non tunc Ionio quicquam ceſſiſſet Homero,
Neve foret victo laus tibi prima Maro.
Tempora nam licet hîc placidis dare libera Muſis,
Et totum rapiunt me mea vita libri.
Excipit hinc feſſum ſinuoſi pompa theatri,
Et vocat ad plauſus garrula ſcena ſuos.
Seu catus auditur ſenior, ſeu prodigus hæres,
Seu procus, aut poſitâ caſſide miles adeſt,
Sive decennali fœcundus lite patronus
Detonat inculto barbara verba foro.
Sæpe vafer gnato ſuccurrit ſervus amanti,
Et naſum rigidi fallit ubique Patris;
Sæpe novos illic virgo mirata calores,
Quid ſit amor neſcit, dum quoque neſcit, amat.
Sive cruentatum furioſa Tragœdia ſceptrum
Quaſſat, & effuſis crinibus ora rotat.
Et dolet, & ſpecto, juvat & ſpectaſſe dolendo,
Interdum & lacrymis dulcis amaror ineſt:
Seu puer infelix indelibata reliquit
Gaudia, & abrupto flendus amore cadit,
Seu ferus è tenebris iterat Styga criminis ultor
Conſcia funereo pectora torre movens,
Seu mæret Pelopeia domus, ſeu nobilis Illi,
Aut luit inceſtos aula Creontis avos.

Sed neque ſub tecto ſemper nec in urbe latemus,
Irrita nec nobis tempora veris eunt.
Nos quoque lucus habet vicinâ conſitus ulmo,
Atque ſuburbani nobilis umbra loci.
Sæpius hìc blandas ſpirantia ſydera flammas
Virgineos videas præteriiſſe choros.
Ah quoties dignæ ſtupui miracula formæ
Quæ poſſet ſenium vel reparare Jovis!
Ah quoties vidi ſuperantia lumina gemmas,
Atque faces quotquot volvit uterque polus!
Collaque bis vivi Pelopis quæ brachia vincant,
Quæque fluit puro nectare tincta via!
Et decus eximium frontis, tremuloſque capillos,
Aurea quæ fallax retia tendit Amor!
Pellaceſque genas, ad quas hyacinthina ſordet
Purpura, & ipſe tui floris, Adoni, rubor.
Cedite laudatæ toties Heroides olim,
Et quæcunque vagum cepit amica Jovem.
Cedite Achæmeniæ turritâ fronte puellæ,
Et quot Suſa colunt, Memnoniamque Ninon.
Vos etiam Danaæ faſces ſubmittite Nymphæ,
Et vos Iliacæ, Romuleæque nurus.
Nec Pompeianas Tarpëia Muſa columnas
Jactet, & Auſoniis plena theatra ſtolis.
Gloria Virginibus debetur prima Britannis,
Extera ſat tibi ſit fœmina poſſe ſequi.
Tuque urbs Dardaniis Londinum ſtructa colonis
Turrigerum latè conſpicienda caput,
Tu nimiùm felix intra tua mœnia claudis
Quicquid formoſi pendulus orbis habet.
Non tibi tot cœlo ſcintillant aſtra ſereno
Endymioneæ turba miniſtra deæ,
Quot tibi conſpicuæ formáque auróque puellæ
Per medias radiant turba videnda vias.

Creditur huc geminis veniſſe invecta columbis
Alma pharetrigero milite cincta Venus:
Huic Cnidon, & riguas Simoentis flumine valles,
Huic Paphon, & roſeam poſthabitura Cypron.
Aſt ego, dum pueri ſinit indulgentia cæci,
Mœnia quàm ſubitò linquere fauſta paro;
Et vitare procul malefidæ infamia Circes
Atria, divini Molyos uſus ope.
Stat quoque juncoſas Cami remeare paludes,
Atque iterum raucæ murmur adire Scholæ.
Interea fidi parvum cape munus amici,
Paucaque in alternos verba coacta modos.

Elegia ſecunda, Anno Ætat. 17.

In obitum Præconis Academici Cantabrigienſis.

TE, qui conſpicuus baculo fulgente ſolebas
Palladium toties ore ciere gregem,
Ultima præconum præconem te quoque ſæva
Mors rapit, officio nec favet ipſa ſuo.
Candidiora licet fuerint tibi tempora plumis,
Sub quibus accipimus delituiſſe Jovem,
O dignus tamen Hæmonio juveneſcere ſucco,
Dignus in Æſonios vivere poſſe dies,
Dignus quem Stygiis medicâ revocaret ab undis
Arte Coronides, ſæpe rogante deâ.
Tu ſi juſſus eras acies accire togatas,
Et celer à Phœbo nuntius ire tuo.
Talis in Iliacâ ſtabat Cyllenius aulâ
Alipes, ætherea miſſus ab arce Patris.
Talis & Eurybates ante ora furentis Achillei
Rettulit Atridæ juſſa ſevera ducis.

Magna ſepulchrorum regina, ſatelles Averni
Sæva nimis Muſis, Palladi ſæva nimis,
Quin illos rapias qui pondus inutile terræ!
Turba quidem eſt telis iſta petenda tuis.
Veſtibus hunc igitur pullis Academia luge,
Et madeant lachrymis nigra feretra tuis.
Fundat & ipſa modos querebunda Elegëia triſtes,
Perſonet & totis nænia mœſta ſcholis.

Elegia tertia, Anno Ætatis 17.

In obitum Præſulis Wintonienſis.

MOeſtus eram, & tacitus nullo comitante ſede-
Hærebantque animo triſtia plura meo: [bam,
Protinus en ſubiit funeſtæ cladis imago
Fecit in Angliaco quam Libitina ſolo; [res
Dum procerum ingreſſa eſt ſplendentes marmore tur-
Dira ſepulchrali mors metuenda face;
Pulſavitque auro gravidos & jaſpide muros,
Nec metuit ſatrapum ſternere falce greges.
Tunc memini clarique ducis, fratriſque verendi
Intempeſtivis oſſa cremata rogis.
Et memini Heroum quos vidit ad æthera raptos,
Flevit & amiſſos Belgia tota duces.
At te præcipuè luxi digniſſime Præſul,
Wintoniæque olim gloria magna tuæ;
Delicui fletu, & triſti ſic ore querebar,
Mors fera Tartareo diva ſecunda Jovi.
Nonne ſatis quod ſylva tuas perſentiat iras,
Et quod in herboſos jus tibi detur agros,
Quodque afflata tuo marceſcant lilia tabo,
Et crocus, & pulchræ Cypridi ſacra roſa,

Nec

Nec ſinis ut ſemper fluvio contermina quercus
Miretur lapſus prætereuntis aquæ?
Et tibi ſuccumbit liquido quæ plurima cœlo
Evehitur pennis quamlibet augur avis,
Et quæ mille nigris errant animalia ſylvis,
Et quod aiunt mutum Proteos antra pecus.
Invida, tanta tibi cum ſit conceſſa poteſtas;
Quid juvat humanâ tingere cæde manus?
Nobileque in pectus certas acuiſſe ſagittas,
Semideamque animam ſede fugâſſe ſuâ?
Talia dum lacrymans alto ſub pectore volvo,
Roſcidus occiduis Heſperus exit aquis,
Et Tarteſſiaco ſubmerſerat æquore currum
Phœbus ab eöo littore menſus iter.
Nec mora, membra cavo poſui refovenda cubili,
Condiderant oculos noxque ſoporque meos.
Cum mihi viſus eram lato ſpatiarier agro,
Heu nequit ingenium viſa referre meum.
Illic puniceâ radiabant omnia luce,
Ut matutino cum juga ſole rubent.
Ac veluti cum pandit opes Thaumantia proles,
Veſtitu nituit multicolore ſolum.
Non dea tam variis ornavit floribus hortos
Alcinoi, Zephyro Chloris amata levi.
Flumina vernantes lambunt argentea campos,
Ditior Heſperio flavet arena Tago.
Serpit odoriferas per opes levis aura Favoni,
Aura ſub innumeris humida nata roſis.
Talis in extremis terræ Gangetidis oris
Luciferi regis fingitur eſſe domus.
Ipſe racemiferis dum denſas viribus umbras
Et pellucentes miror ubique locos,
Ecce mihi ſubitò præſul Wintonius aſtat,
Sydereum nitido fulſit in ore jubar;

Veſtis ad auratos defluxit candida talos,
Infula divinum cinxerat alba caput.
Dumque ſenex tali incedit venerandus amictu,
Intremuit læto florea terra ſono.
Agmina gemmatis plaudunt cœleſtia pennis,
Pura triumphali perſonat æthra tubâ.
Quiſque novum amplexu comitem cantuque ſalutat,
Hoſque aliquis placido miſit ab ore ſonos;
Nate veni, & patrii felix cape gaudia regni,
Semper ab hinc duro, nate, labore vaca.
Dixit, & aligeræ terigerunt nablia turmæ,
At mihi cum tenebris aurea pulſa quies.
Flebam turbatos Cephaleiâ pellice ſomnos,
Talia contingant ſomnia ſæpe mihi.

Elegia quarta. Anno Ætatis 18.

Ad Thomam Junium Præceptorem ſuum, apud Mercatores Anglicos Hamburgæ agentes, Paſtoris munere fungentem.

CUrre per immenſum ſubitò mea littera pontum,
I, pete Teutonicos læve per æquor agros.
Segnes rumpo moras, & nil, precor, obſtet eunti,
Et feſtinantis nil remoretur iter.
Ipſe ego Sicanio frenantem carcere ventos
Æolon, & fitides ſollicitabo Deos;
Cæruleamque ſuis comitatam Dorida Nymphis,
Ut tibi dent placidam per ſua regna viam.
At tu, ſi poteris, celeres tibi ſume jugales,
Vecta quibus Colchis fugit ab ore viri.
Aut queis Triptolemus Scythicas devenit in oras
Gratus Eleuſinâ miſſus ab urbe puer.

Atque ubi Germanas flavere videbis arenas,
Ditis ad Hamburgæ mœnia flecte gradum,
Dicitur occiſo quæ ducere nomen ab Hamâ,
Cimbrica quem fertur clava dediſſe neci.
Vivit ibi antiquæ clarus pietatis honore
Præſul Chriſticolas paſcere doctus oves;
Ille quidem eſt animæ pluſquam pars altera noſtræ,
Dimidio vitæ vivere cogor ego.
Hei mihi quot pelagi, quot montes interjecti
Me faciunt aliâ parte carere mei!
Charior ille mihi, quàm tu doctiſſime Graium
Cliniadi, pronepos qui Telamonis erat.
Quámque Stagirites generoſo magnus alumno,
Quem peperit Libyco Chaonis alma Jovi.
Qualis Amyntorides, qualis Philyrëius Heros
Myrmidonum regi, talis & ille mihi.
Primus ego Aonios illo præcunte receſſus
Luſtrabam, & bifidi ſacra vireta jugi,
Pierioſque hauſi latices, Clioque favente,
Caſtalio ſparſi læta ter ora mero.
Flammeus at ſignum ter viderat arietis Æthon,
Induxitque auro lanea terga novo,
Biſque novo terram ſparſiſti Chlori ſenilem
Gramine, biſque tuas abſtulit Auſter opes:
Necdum ejus licuit mihi lumina paſcere vultu,
Aut linguæ dulces aure bibiſſe ſonos.
Vade igitur, curſuque Eurum præverte ſonorum,
Quàm ſit opus monitis res docet, ipſa vides.
Invenies dulci cum conjuge fortè ſedentem,
Mulcentem gremio pignora chara ſuo,
Forſitan aut veterum prælarga volumina patrum
Verſantem, aut veri biblia ſacra Dei.
Cæleſtive animas ſaturantem rore tenellas,
Grande ſalutiferæ religionis opus.

Utque ſolet, multam ſit dicere cura ſalutem,
Dicere quam decuit, ſi modò adeſſet, herum.
Hæc quoque paulùm oculos in humum defixa mode-
Verba verecundo ſis memor ore loqui: [ſtos,
Hæc tibi, ſi teneris vacat inter prælia Muſis,
Mittit ab Angliaco littore fida manus.
Accipe ſinceram, quamvis ſit ſera, ſalutem,
Fiat & hoc ipſo gratior illa tibi.
Sera quidem, ſed vera fuit, quam caſta recepit
Icaris à lento Penelopeia viro.
Aſt ego quid volui manifeſtum tollere crimen,
Ipſe quod ex omni parte levare nequit?
Arguitur tardus meritò, noxamque fatetur,
Et pudet officium deſeruiſſe ſuum.
Tu modò da veniam faſſo, veniamque roganti,
Crimina diminui, quæ patuere, ſolent.
Non ferus in pavidos rictus diducit hiantes,
Vulnifico pronos nec rapit ungue leo.
Sæpe ſariſſiferi crudelia pectora Thracis
Supplicis ad mœſtas delicuere preces.
Extenſæque manus avertunt fulminis ictus,
Placat & iratos hoſtia parva Deos.
Jamque diu ſcripſiſſe tibi fuit impetus illi,
Neve moras ultrà ducere paſſus Amor.
Nam vaga Fama refert, heu nuntia vera malorum!
In tibi finitimis bella tumere locis,
Teque tuámque urbem truculento milite cingi,
Et jam Saxonicos arma parâſſe duces.
Te circum latè campos populatur Enyo,
Et ſata carne virûm jam cruor arva rigat.
Germaniſque ſuum conceſſit Thracia Martem,
Illuc Odryſios Mars pater egit equos.
Perpetuóque comans jam defloreſcit oliva,
Fugit & æriſonam Diva peroſa tubam,

Fugit io terris, & jam non ultima virgo
Creditur ad ſuperas juſta volâſſe domos.
Te tamen interea belli circumſonat horror,
Vivis & ignoto ſolus inópſque ſolo;
Et, tibi quam patrii non exhibuere penates,
Sede peregrinâ quæris egenus opem.
Patria dura parens, & ſaxis ſævior albis
Spumea quæ pulſat littoris unda tui,
Siccine te decet innocuos exponere fœtus,
Siccine in externam ferrea cogis humum,
Et ſinis ut terris quærant alimenta remotis
Quos tibi proſpiciens miſerat ipſe Deus,
Et qui læta ferunt de cœlo nuntia, quique
Quæ via poſt cineres ducat ad aſtra, docent?
Digna quidem Stygiis quæ vivas clauſa tenebris,
Æternâque animæ digna perire fame!
Haud aliter vates terræ Thesbitidis olim
Preſſit inaſſueto devia teſqua pede,
Deſertaſque Arabum ſalebras, dum regis Achabi
Effugit atque tuas, Sidoni dira, manus.
Talis & horriſono laceratus membra flagello,
Paulus ab Æmathiâ pellitur urbe Cilix.
Piſcoſæque ipſum Gergeſſæ civis Ieſum
Finibus ingratus juſſit abire ſuis.
At tu ſume animos, nec ſpes cadat anxia curis,
Nec tua concutiat decolor oſſa metus.
Sis etenim quamvis fulgentibus obſitus armis,
Intententque tibi millia tela necem,
At nullis vel inerme latus violabitur armis,
Déque tuo cuſpis nulla cruore bibet.
Namque eris ipſe Dei radiante ſub ægide tutus,
Ille tibi cuſtos, & pugil ille tibi;
Ille Sionææ qui tot ſub mœnibus arcis
Aſſyrios fudit nocte ſilente viros;

Inque fugam vertit quos in Samaritidas oras
Misit ab antiquis prisca Damascus agris,
Termit, & densas pavido cum rege cohortes,
Aëre dum vacuo buccina clara sonat,
Cornea pulvereum dum verberat ungula campum,
Currus arenosam dum quatit actus humum,
Auditurque hinnitus equorum ad bella ruentûm,
Et strepitus ferri, murmuráque alta virûm.
Et tu (quod superest miseris) sperare memento,
Et tua magnanimo pectore vince mala.
Nec dubites quandoque frui melioribus annis,
Atque iterum patrios posse videre lares.

Elegia quinta, Anno Ætatis 20.

In adventum veris.

IN se perpetuo Tempus revolubile gyro
Jam revocat Zephyros vere tepente novos.
Induiturque brevem Tellus reparata juventam,
Jamque soluta gelu dulce viresçit humus.
Fallor? an & nobis redeunt in carmina vires,
Ingeniumque mihi munere veris adest?
Munere veris adest, iterumque vigescit ab illo
(Quis putet) atque aliquod jam sibi poscit opus.
Castalis ante oculos, bifidumque cacumen oberrat,
Et mihi Pyrenen somnia nocte ferunt.
Concitaque arcano fervent mihi pectora motu,
Et furor, & sopitus me sacer intùs agit.
Delius ipse venit, video Penëide lauro
Implicitos crines, Delius ipse venit.
Jam mihi mens liquidi raptatur in ardua cœli,
Perque vagas nubes corpore liber eo.

Perque umbras, perque antra feror penetralia vatum,
Et mihi fana patent interiora Deûm.
Intuiturque animus toto quid agatur Olympo,
Nec fugiunt oculos Tartara cæca meos.
Quid tam grande sonat distento spiritus ore?
Quid parit hæc rabies, quid facer iste furor?
Vér mihi, quod dedit ingenium, cantabitur illo;
Profuerint isto reddita dona modo.
Jam Philomela tuos foliis adoperta novellis
Instituis modulos, dum silet omne nemus.
Urbe ego, tu sylvâ simul incipiamus utrique,
Et simul adventum veris uterque canat.
Veris io rediere vices, celebremus honores
Veris, & hoc subeat Musa quotannis opus.
Jam sol Æthiopas fugiens Tithoniaque arva,
Flectit & Arctöas aurea lora plagas.
Est breve noctis iter, brevis est mora noctis opacæ,
Horrida cum tenebris exulat illa suis.
Jamque Lycaonius plaustrum cœleste Boötes
Non longâ sequitur sessus ut ante vià,
Nunc etiam solitas circum Jovis atria toto
Excubias agitant sydera rara polo.
Nam dolus, & cædes, & vis cum nocte recessit,
Neve Giganteum Di timuere scelus.
Fortè aliquis scopuli recubans in vertice pastor,
Roscida cùm primo sole rubescit humus,
Hac, ait, hac certè caruisti nocte puellâ
Phœbe tuâ, celeres quæ retineret equos.
Læta suas repetit sylvas, pharetramque resumit
Cynthia, Luciferas ut videt alta rotas,
Et tenues ponens radios gaudere videtur
Officium fieri tam breve fratris ope.
Desere, Phœbus ait, thalamos Aurora senileis;
Quid juvat effœto procubuisse toro?

Te manet Æolides viridi venator in herbâ,
Surge, tuos ignes altus Hymettus habet.
Flava verecundo dea crimen in ore fatetur,
Et matutinos ocyus urget equos.
Exuit inviſam Tellus rediviva ſeneſtam,
Et cupit amplexus Phœbe ſubire tuos;
Et cupit, & digna eſt, quid enim formoſius illâ,
Pandit ut omniferos luxurioſa ſinus,
Atque Arabum ſpirat meſſes, & ab ore venuſto
Mitia cum Paphiis fundit amoma roſis!
Ecce coronatur ſacro frons ardua luco,
Cingit ut Idæam pinea turris Opim;
Et vario madidos intexit flore capillos,
Floribus & viſa eſt poſſe placere ſuis.
Floribus effuſos ut erat redimita capillos
Tænario placuit diva Sicana Deo.
Aſpice Phœbe, tibi faciles hortantur amores,
Mellitaſque movent flamina verna preces.
Cinnameâ Zephyrus leve plaudit odorifer alâ,
Blanditiaſque tibi ferre videntur aves.
Nec ſine dote tuos temeraria quærit amores
Terra, nec optatos poſcit egena toros,
Alma ſalutiferum medicos tibi gramen in uſus
Præbet, & hinc titulos adjuvat ipſa tuos.
Quòd ſi te pretium, ſi te fulgentia tangunt
Munera, (muneribus ſæpe coemptus Amor)
Illa tibi oſtentat quaſcunque ſub æquore vaſto,
Et ſuperinjectis montibus abdit opes.
Ah quoties cùm tu clivoſo feſſus Olympo
In veſpertinas præcipitaris aquas,
Cur te, inquit, curſu languentem Phœbe diurno
Heſperiis recipit Cærula mater aquis?
Quid tibi cum Tethy? Quid cum Tarteſſide lymphâ,
Dia quid immundo perluis ora ſalo?

Frigora Phœbe meâ melius captabis in umbrâ,
Huc ades, ardentes imbue rore comas.
Mollior egelidâ veniet tibi ſomnus in herbâ,
Huc ades, & gremio lumina pone meo.
Quáque jaces circùm mulcebit lenè ſuſurrans
Aura per humentes corpora fuſa roſas.
Nec me (crede mihi) terrent Semelëia fata,
Nec Phaëtonteo fumidus axis equo;
Cùm tu Phœbe tuo ſapientiùs uteris igni,
Huc ades, & gremio lumina pone meo.
Sic Tellus laſciva ſuos ſuſpirat amores;
Matris in exemplum cætera turba ruunt.
Nunc etenim toto currit vagus orbe Cupido,
Languenteſque fovet ſolis ab igne faces.
Inſonuere novis lethalia cornua nervis,
Triſte micant ferro tela coruſca novo.
Jamque vel invictam tentat ſuperâſſe Dianam,
Quæque ſedet ſacro Veſta pudica foco.
Ipſa ſeneſcentem reparat Venus annuâ formam,
Atque iterum tepido creditur orta mari.
Marmoreas juvenes clamant Hymenæe per urbes,
Littus io Hymen, & cava ſaxa ſonant.
Cultior ille venit tunicâque decentior aptâ,
Puniceum redolet veſtis odora crocum.
Egrediturque frequens ad amœni gaudia veris
Virgineas auro cincta puella ſinus.
Votum eſt cuique ſuum, votum eſt tamen omnibus
Ut ſibi quem cupiat, det Cytherea virum. [unum,
Nunc quoque ſeptenâ modulatur arundine paſtor,
Et ſua quæ jungat carmina Phyllis habet.
Navita nocturno placat ſua ſydera cantu,
Delphinaſque leves ad vada ſumma vocat.
Jupiter ipſe alto cum conjuge ludit Olympo,
Convocat & famulos ad ſua feſta Deos.

Nunc etiam Satyri, cùm ſera crepuſcula ſurgunt,
Pervolitant celeri florea rura choro,
Sylvanuſque ſuâ Cypariſſi fronde revinctus,
Semicaperque Deus, ſemideuſque caper.
Quæque ſub arboribus Dryades latuere vetuſtis
Per juga, per ſolos expatiantur agros.
Per ſata luxuriat fruticetaque Mænalius Pan,
Vix Cybele mater, vix ſibi tuta Ceres,
Atque aliquam cupidus prædatur Oreada Faunus,
Conſulit in trepidos dum ſibi Nympha pedes,
Jamque latet, latitanſque cupit male tecta videri,
Et fugit, & fugiens petvelit ipſa capi.
Dii quoque non dubitant cœlo præponere ſylvas,
Et ſua quiſque ſibi numina lucus habet.
Et ſua quiſque diu ſibi numina lucus habeto,
Nec vos arboreâ dii precor ite domo.
Te referant miſeris te Jupiter aurea terris
Sæcla, quid ad nimbos aſpera tela redis?
Tu ſaltem lente rapidos age Phœbe jugales
Q à potes, & ſenſim tempora veris eant.
Brumaque productas tarde ferat hiſpida noctes,
Ingruat & noſtro ſerior umbra polo.

Elegia ſexta.

Ad Carolum Diodatum ruri commorantem.

Qui cùm Idibus Decemb. ſcripſiſſet, & ſua carmina excuſari poſtulâſſet, ſi ſolito minus eſſent bona, quòd inter lautitias quibus erat ab amicis exceptus, haud ſatis felicem operam Muſis dare ſe poſſe affirmabat, hunc habuit reſponſum.

Mitto

Mitto tibi ſanam non pleno ventre ſalutem,
Quâ tu diſtento forte carere potes.
At tua quid noſtram proiectat Muſa camœnam,
Nec ſinit optatas poſſe ſequi tenebras?
Carmine ſcire velis quàm te redamémque colámque,
Crede mihi vix hoc carmine ſcire queas.
Nam neque noſter amor modulis includitur arctis,
Nec venit ad claudos integer ipſe pedes.
Quàm bene ſolennes epulàs, hilaremque Decembrim
Feſtaque cœlifugam quæ coluere Deum,
Deliciaſque refers, hyberni gaudia ruris,
Hauſtaque per lepidos Gallica muſta focos!
Quid quereris refugam vino dapibuſque poeſin?
Carmen amat Bacchum, Carmina Bacchus amat.
Nec puduit Phœbum virides geſtáſſe corymbos,
Atque hederam lauro præpoſuiſſe ſuæ.
Sæpius Aoniis clamavit collibus Euœ.
Miſta Thyonêo turba novena choro.
Naſo Corallæis mala carmina miſit ab agris:
Non illic epulæ, non ſata vitis erat.
Quid niſi vina, roſaſque racemiferumque Lyæum
Cantavit brevibus Tëia Muſa modis?
Pindaricoſque inflat numeros Teumeſius Euan,
Et redolet ſumptum pagina quæque merum.
Dum gravis everſo currus crepat axe ſupinus,
Et volat Eléo pulvere fuſcus eques.
Quadrimoque madens Lyricen Romanus Iaccho
Dulcè canit Glyceran, flavicomamque Chloen.
Jam quoque lauta tibi generoſo menſa paratu,
Mentis alit vires, ingeniumque fovet.
Maſſica fœcundam deſpumant pocula venam,
Fundis & ex ipſo condita metra cado.
Addimus his artes, fuſumque per intima Phœbum
Corda, favent uni Bacchus, Apollo, Ceres.

Scilicet haud mirum tam dulcia carmina per te
Numine compositò tres peperisse Deos!
Nunc quoque Thressa tibi cælato barbitos auro
Insonat argutâ molliter icta manu;
Auditurque chelys suspensa tapetia circum,
Virgineos tremulâ quæ regat arte pedes.
Illa tuas saltem teneant spectacula Musas,
Et revocent, quantum crapula pellit iners.
Crede mihi dum psallit ebur, comitataque plectrum
Implet odoratos festa chorea tholos,
Excipies tacitum per pectora serpere Phœbum,
Quale repentinus permeat ossa calor,
Perque puellares oculos digitumque sonantem
Irruet in totos lapsa Thalia sinus.
Namque Elegia levis multorum cura deorum est,
Et vocat ad numeros quemlibet illa suos;
Liber adest elegis, Eratoque, Cereſque, Venusque,
Et cum purpureâ matre tenellus Amor.
Talibus indè licent convivia larga poëtis,
Sæpius & veteri commaduisse mero.
At qui bella refert, & adulto sub Jove cœlum,
Heroasque pios, semideosque duces,
Et nunc sancta canit superûm consulta deorum,
Nunc latrata feró regna profunda cane,
Ille quidem parcè Samii pro more magistri
Vivat, & innocuos præbeat herba cibos;
Stet prope fagineo pellucida lympha carillo,
Sobriaque è puro pocula fonte bibat.
Additur huic scelerisque vacans, & casta juventus,
Et rigidi mores, & sine labe manus.
Qualis veste nitens sacrâ, & lustralibus undis
Surgis ad infensos augur iture Deos.
Hoc ritu vixisse ferunt post rapta sagacem
Lumina Tiresian, Ogygiumque Linon,

Et lare devoto profugum Calchanta, senemque
Orpheon edomitis sola per antra feris;
Sic dapis exiguus, sic rivi potor Homerus
Dulichium vexit per freta longa virum,
Et per monstrificam Perseiæ Phœbados aulam,
Et vada fœmineis insidiosa sonis,
Perque tuas rex ime domos, ubi sanguine nigro
Dicitur umbrarum detinuisse greges.
Diis etenim sacer est vates, divûmque sacerdos,
Spirat & occultum pectus, & ora Jovem.
At tu siquid agam, scitabere (si modò saltem
Esse putas tanti noscere siquid agam)
Paciferum canimus cœlesti semine regem,
Faustaque sacratis sæcula pacta libris,
Vagitumque Dei, & stabulantem paupere tecto
Qui suprema suo cum patre regna colit.
Stelliparumq; polum, modulantesque æthere turmas,
Et subitò elisos ad sua fana Deos.
Dona quidem dedimus Christi natalibus illa,
Illa sub auroram lux mihi prima tulit.
Te quoque pressa manent patriis meditata cicutis,
Tu mihi, cui recitem, judicis instar eris.

Elegia septima, Anno Ætatis undevigesimo.

NOndum blanda tuas leges Amathusia norâm,
Et Paphio vacuum pectus ab igne fuit.
Sæpe cupidineas, puerilia tela, sagittas,
Atque tuum sprevi maxime, numen, Amor.
Tu puer imbelles dixi transfige columbas,
Conveniunt tenero mollia bella duci.
Aut de passeribus timidos age, parve, triumphos,
Hæc sunt militiæ digna trophæa tuæ.

In genus humanum quid inania dirigis arma?
Non valet in fortes ista pharetra viros.
Non tulit hoc Cyprius, (neque enim Deus ullus ad iras
Promptior) & duplici jam ferus igne calet.
Ver erat, & summæ radians per culmina villæ
Attulerat primam lux tibi Maie diem;
At mihi adhuc refugam quærebant lumina noctem,
Nec matutinum sustinuere jubar.
Astat Amor lecto, pictis Amor impiger alis,
Prodidit astantem mota pharetra Deum:
Prodidit & facies, & dulcè minantis ocelli,
Et quicquid puero dignum & Amore fuit.
Talis in æterno juvenis Sigeius Olympo
Miscet amatori pocula plena Jovi;
Aut qui formosas pellexit ad oscula nymphas
Thiodamantæus Naiade raptus Hylas;
Addideratque iras, sed & has decuisse putares,
Addideratque truces, nec sine felle, minas.
Et, miser exemplo sapuisses tutiùs, inquit,
Nunc mea quid possit dextera testis eris.
Inter & expertos vires numerabere nostras,
Et faciam vero per tua damna fidem.
Ipse ego, si nescis, strato Pythone superbum
Edomui Phœbum, cessit & ille mihi;
Et quoties meminit Peneidos, ipse fatetur,
Certiùs & graviùs tela nocere mea.
Me nequit adductum curvare peritiùs arcum,
Qui post terga solet vincere Parthus eques.
Cydoniusque mihi cedit venator, & ille
Insciùs uxori qui necis author erat.
Est etiam nobis ingens quoque victus Orion,
Herculeæque manus, Herculeusque comes.
Jupiter ipse licet sua fulmina torqueat in me,
Hærebunt lateri spicula nostra Jovis.

Cætera quæ dubitas meliùs mea tela docebunt,
Et tua non leviter corda petenda mihi.
Nec te ſtulte tuæ poterunt defendere Muſæ,
Nec tibi Phœbæus porriget anguis opem.
Dixit, & aurato quatiens mucrone ſagittam,
Evolat in tepidos Cypridos ille ſinus.
At mihi riſuro tonuit ferus ore minaci,
Et mihi de puero non metus ullus erat.
Et modò quà noſtri ſpatiantur in urbe Quirites,
Et modò villarum proxima rura placent.
Turba frequens, faciéque ſimillima turbæ dearum
Splendida per medias itque reditque vias.
Auctaque luce dies gemino fulgore coruſcat,
Fallor? an & radios hinc quoque Phœbus habet.
Hæc ego non fugi ſpectacula grata ſeverus,
Impetus & quò me fert juvenilis, agor.
Lumina luminibus malè providus obvia miſi,
Neve oculos potui continuiſſe meos.
Unam forte aliis ſupereminuiſſe notabam,
Principium noſtri lux erat illa mali.
Sic Venus optaret mortalibus ipſa videri,
Sic regina Deûm conſpicienda fuit.
Hanc memor objecit nobis malus ille Cupido,
Solus & hos nobis texuit antè dolos.
Nec procul ipſe vafer latuit, multæque ſagittæ,
Et facis à tergo grande pependit onus.
Nec mora, nunc ciliis hæſit, nunc virginis ori,
Inſilit hinc labiis, inſidet inde genis:
Et quaſcunque agilis partes jaculator oberrat,
Hei mihi, mille locis pectus inerme ferit.
Protinus inſoliti ſubierunt corda furores,
Uror amans intùs, flammaque totus eram.
Interea miſero quæ jam mihi ſola placebat,
Ablata eſt oculis non reditura meis.

Aſt ego progredior tacitè querebundus, & excors,
Et dubius volui ſæpe referre pedem.
Findor, & hæc remanet, ſequitur pars altera votum,
Raptaque tam ſubitò gaudia fiere juvat.
Sic dolet amiſſum proles Junonia cœlum,
Inter Lemniacos præcipitata focos.
Talis & abreptum ſolem reſpexit, ad Orcum
Vectus ab attonitis Amphiaraus equis.
Quid faciam infelix, & luctu victus? amores
Nec licet inceptos ponere, neve ſequi.
O utinam ſpectare ſemel mihi detur amatos
Vultus, & coràm triſtia verba loqui;
Forſitan & duro non eſt adamante creata,
Fortè nec ad noſtras ſurdeat illa preces.
Crede mihi nullus ſic infeliciter arſit,
Ponar in exemplo primus & unus ego.
Parce precor teneri cum ſis Deus ales amoris,
Pugnent officio nec tua facta tuo.
Jam tuus O certè eſt mihi formidabilis arcus,
Nate deâ, jaculis nec minus igne potens:
Et tua fumabunt noſtris altaria donis,
Solus & in ſuperis tu mihi ſummus eris.
Deme meos tandem, verùm nec deme furores,
Neſcio cur, miſer eſt ſuaviter omnis amans:
Tu modò da facilis, poſthæc mea ſiqua futura eſt,
Cuſpis amaturos figat ut una duos.

HÆC ego mente olim lævâ, ſtudioque ſupino
Nequitiæ poſui vana trophæa meæ.
Scilicet abreptum ſic me malus impulit error,
Indociliſque ætas parva magiſtra fuit.
Donec Socraticos umbroſa Academia rivos
Præbuit, admiſſum dedocuitque jugum.

Protinus extinctis ex illo tempore flammis,
Cincta rigent multò pectora noſtra gelu.
Unde ſuis frigus metuit puer ipſe Sagittis,
Et Diomedéam vim timet ipſa Venus.

In proditionem Bombardicam.

CUM ſimul in regem nuper ſatrapaſque Britannos
Auſus es infandum perfide Fauxe nefas,
Fallor? an & mitis voluiſti ex parte videri,
Et penſare malâ cum pietate ſcelus?
Scilicet hos alti miſſurus ad atria cœli,
Sluphureo curru flammivoliſque rotis.
Qualiter ille feris caput inviolabile Parcis
Liquit Iördanios turbine raptus agros.

In eandem.

SIccine tentâſti cœlo donâſſe Jacobum
Quæ ſeptemgemino Bellua monte lates?
Nî meliora tuum poterit dare munera numen,
Parce precor donis inſidioſa tuis.
Ille quidem ſine te conſortia ſerus adivit
Aſtra, nec inferni pulveris uſus ope.
Sic potiùs fœdos in cœlum pelle cucullos,
Et quot habet brutos Roma profana Deos.
Namque hac aut aliâ niſi quemque adjuveris arte,
Crede mihi cœli vix bene ſcandet iter.

In eandem.

PUrgatorem animæ derisit Iacobus ignem,
Et sine quo superûm non adeunda domus.
Frenduit hoc trinâ monstrum Latiale coronâ,
Movit & horrificum cornua dena minax.
Et nec inultus ait temnes mea sacra Britanne,
Supplicium spretâ relligione dabis.
Et si stelligeras unquam penetraveris arces,
Non nisi per flammas triste patebit iter.
O quàm funesto cecinisti proxima vero,
Verbaque ponderibus vix caritura suis!
Nam propè Tartareo sublime rotatus ab igni
Ibat ad æthereas umbra perusta plagas.

In eandem.

QUem modò Roma suis devoverat impia diris,
Et Styge damnarât Tænarioque sinu,
Hunc vice mutatâ jam tollere gestit ad astra,
Et cupit ad superos evehere usque Deos.

In inventorem Bombardæ.

IApetionidem laudavit ærea vetustas,
Qui tulit ætheream solis ab axe facem;
At mihi major erit, qui lurida creditur arma,
Et trifidum fulmen surripuisse Jovi.

Ad Leonoram Romæ canentem.

ANgelus unicuique ſuus (ſic credite gentes)
Obtigit æthereis ales ab ordinibus.
Quid mirum, Leonora, tibi ſi gloria major?
Nam tua præſentem vox ſonat ipſa Deum.
Aut Deus, aut vacui certè mens tertia cœli
Per tua ſecretò guttura ſerpit agens;
Serpit agens, faciliſque docet mortalia corda
Senſim immortali aſſueſcere poſſe ſono.
Quòd ſi cuncta quidem Deus eſt, per cunctaque fuſus,
In te unâ loquitur, cætera mutus habet.

Ad eandem.

ALtera Torquatum cepit Leonora Poëtam,
Cujus ab inſano ceſſit amore furens.
Ah miſer ille tuo quantò feliciùs ævo,
Perditus & propter te Leonora foret!
Et te Pieriâ ſenſiſſet voce canentem,
Aureâ maternæ fila movere lyræ,
Quamvis Dircæo torſiſſet lumina Pentheo,
Sævior, aut totus deſipuiſſet iners,
Tu tamen errantes cæcâ vertigine ſenſus
Voce eadem poteras compoſuiſſe tuâ;
Et poteras ægro ſpirans ſub corde quietem
Flexanimo cantu reſtituiſſe ſibi.

Ad eandem.

CRedula quid liquidam Sirena Neapoli jactas,
Claraque Parthenopes fana Achelöiados,

Littoreamque tuâ defunctam Naiada ripâ
Corpora Chalcidico ſacra dediſſe rogo?
Illa quidem vivitque, & amœnâ Tibridis undâ
Mutavit rauci murmura Pauſilipi.
Illic Romulidum ſtudiis ornata ſecundis,
Atque homines cantu detinet atque Deos.

Apologus de Ruſtico & Hero.

RUſticus ex Malo ſapidiſſima poma quotannis
Legit, & urbano lecta dedit Domino:
Hinc incredibili fructûs dulcedine captus
Malum ipſam in proprias tranſtulit arcolas.
Hactenus illa ferax, ſed longo debilis ævo,
Mota ſolo aſſueto, protenùs aret iners.
Quod tandem ut patuit Domino, ſpe luſus inani,
Damnavit celeres in ſua damna manus.
Atque ait, heu quantò ſatius fuit illa Coloni
(Parva licet) grato dona tuliſſe animo!
Poſſem Ego avaritiam fœnare, gulamque voracem:
Nunc periere mihi & fœtus & ipſe parens.

Elegiarum Finis.

SYLVARUM LIBER.

Anno Ætatis 16.

In Obitum Procancellarii medici.



Arêre fati diſcite legibus,
Manuſque Parcæ jam date ſup-
plices,
Qui pendulum telluris orbem
Iapeti colitis nepotes.
Vos ſi relicto mors vaga Tæ-
naro
Semel vocârit flebilis, heu mo-
Tentantur incaſsùm dolique; [ræ
Per tenebras Stygis ire certum eſt.
Si deſtinatam pellere dextera
Mortem valeret, non ferus Hercules
Neſſi venenatus cruore
Æmathiâ jacuiſſet Oetâ.
Nec fraude turpi Palladis invidæ
Vidiſſet occiſum Ilion Hectora, aut
Quem larva Pelidis peremit
Enſe Locro, Jove lacrymante.
Si triſte fatum verba Hecatëia
Fugare poſſint, Telegoni parens
Vixiſſet infamis, potentique
Ægiali ſoror uſa virgâ.

Numenque trinum fallere si queant
Artes medentûm, ignotaque gramina,
Non gnarus herbarum Machaon
Eurypyli cecidisset hastâ.
Læsisset & nec te Philyreïe
Sagitta echidnæ perlita sanguine,
Nec tela te fulmenque avirum
Cæse puer genitricis alvo.
Tupe O alumno major Apolline,
Gentis togatæ cui regimen datum,
Frondosa quem nunc Cirrha luget,
Et mediis Helicon in undis,
Jum præfuisses Palladio gregi
Lætus, superstes, nec sine gloriâ,
Nec puppe lustrâsses Charontis
Horribiles barathri recessus.
At fila rupit Persephone tua
Irata, cum te viderit artibus
Succoque pollenti tot atris
Faucibus eripuisse mortis.
Colende Præses, membra precor tua
Molli quiescant cespite, & ex tuo
Crescant rosæ, calthæque busto,
Purpureoque hyacinthus ore.
Sit mite de te Judicium Æaci,
Subrideatque Ætnæa Proserpina,
Interque felices perennis
Elysio spatiere campo.

In quintum Novembris, Anno Ætatis 17.

JAM pius extremâ veniens Iacobus ab arcto
Teucrigenas populos, latéque patentia regna
Albionum tenuit, jamque inviolabile fœdus
Sceptra Caledoniis conjunxerat Anglica Scotis:
Pacificusque novo felix diveſque ſedebat
In ſolio, occultique doli ſecurus & hoſtis:
Cum ferus igniſluo regnans Acheronte tyrannus,
Eumenidum pater, æthereo vagus exul Olympo,
Forte per immenſum terrarum erraverat orbem,
Dinumerans ſceleris ſocios, vernaſque fideles,
Participes regni poſt funera mœſta futuros;
Hic tempeſtates medio ciet aëre diras,
Illic unanimes odium ſtruit inter amicos,
Armat & invictas in mutua viſcera gentes;
Regnaque oliviferâ vertit florentia pace,
Et quoſcunque videt puræ virtutis amantes,
Hos cupit adjicere imperio, fraudumque magiſter
Tentat inacceſſum ſceleri corrumpere pectus,
Inſidiaſque locat tacitas, caſſeſque latentes
Tendit, ut incautos rapiat, ſeu Caſpia Tigris
Inſequitur trepidam deſerta per avia prædam
Nocte ſub illuni, & ſomno nictantibus aſtris.
Talibus infeſtat populos Summanus & urbes
Cinctus cæruleæ fumanti turbine flammæ.
Jamque fluentiſonis albentia rupibus arva
Apparent, & terra Deo dilecta marino,
Cui nomen dederat quondam Neptunia proles,
Amphitryoniaden qui non dubitavit atrocem
Æquore tranato furiali poſcere bello,
Ante expugnatæ crudelia ſæcula Troiæ.
At ſimul hanc opibuſque & feſtâ pace beatam
Aſpicit, & pingues donis Cerealibus agros,

Quodque magis doluit, venerantem numina veri
Sancta Dei populum, tandem ſuſpiria rupit
Tartareos ignes & luridum olentia ſulphur;
Qualia Trinacriâ trux ab Jove clauſus in Æthâ
Efflat tabifico monſtroſus ob ore Typhoeus.
Igneſcunt oculi, ſtridetque adamantinus ordo
Dentis, ut armorum fragor, ictaque cuſpide cuſpis.
Atque peterrato ſolum hoc lacrymabile mundo
Inveni, dixit, gens hæc mihi ſola rebellis,
Contemtrixque jugi, noſtrâque potentior arte.
Illa tamen, mea ſi quicquam tentamina poſſunt,
Non feret hoc impune diu, non ibit inulta.
Hactenus; & piceis liquido natat aëre pennis;
Quà volat, adverſi præcurſant agmine venti,
Denſantur nubes, & crebra tonitrua fulgent.

Jamque pruinoſas velox ſuperaverat alpes,
Et tenet Auſoniæ fines, à parte ſiniſtrâ
Nimbifer Appenninus erat, priſcique Sabini,
Dextra veneficiis infamis Hetruria, nec non
Te furtiva Tibris Theridi videt oſcula dantem;
Hinc Mavortigenæ conſiſtit in arce Quirini.
Reddiderant dubiam jam ſera crepuſcula lucem,
Cum circumgreditur totam Tricoronifer urbem,
Panificoſque Deos portat, ſcapuliſque virorum
Evehitur, præcunt ſummiſſo poplite reges,
Et mendicantum ſeries longiſſima fratrum;
Cereaque in manibus geſtant funalia cæci,
Cimmeriis nati in tenebris, vitamque trahentes.
Templa dein multis ſubeunt lucentia tædis
(Veſper erat ſacer iſte Petro) fremituſque canentum
Sæpe tholos implet vacuos, & inane locorum.
Qualiter exulular Bromius, Bromiique caterva,
Orgia cantantes in Echionio Aracyntho,
Dum tremit attonitus vitreis Aſopus in undis,
Et procul ipſe cavâ reſponſat rupe Cithæron.

His

His igitur tandem ſolenni more peractis,
Nox ſenis amplexus Erebi taciturna reliquit,
Præcipiteſque impellit equos ſtimulante flagello,
Captum oculis Typhlonta, Melanchætemq; ferocem,
Atque Acherontæo prognatam patre Siopen
Torpidam, & hirſutis horrentem Phrica capillis.
Interea regum domitor, Phlegetontius hæres
Ingreditur thalamos (neque enim ſecretus adulter
Producit ſteriles molli ſine pellice noctes)
At vix compoſitos ſomnus claudebat ocellos,
Cum niger umbrarum dominus, rectorque ſilentum,
Prædatorque hominum falsâ ſub imagine tectus
Aſtitit, aſſumptis micuerunt tempora canis,
Barba ſinus promiſſa tegit, cineracea longo
Syrmate verrit humum veſtis, pendetque cucullus
Vertice de raſo, & ne quicquam deſit ad artes,
Cannabeo lumbos conſtrinxit fune ſalaces.
Tarda feneſtratis figens veſtigia calceis.
Talis, utì fama eſt, vaſtâ Franciſcus eremo
Tetra vagabatur ſolus per luſtra ferarum,
Sylveſtrique tulit genti pia verba ſalutis
Impius, atque lupos domuit, Libycoſque leones.
Subdolus at tali Serpens velatus amictu
Solvit in has fallax ora execrantia voces;
Dormis nate? Etiamne tuos ſopor opprimit artus
Immemor O fidei, pecorumque oblite tuorum,
Dum cathedram venerande tuam, diademaq; triplex
Ridet Hyperboreo gens barbara nata ſub axe,
Dumque pharetrati ſpernunt tua jura Britanni;
Surge, age, ſurge piger, Latius quem Cæſar adorat
Cui reſerata patet convexi janua cœli,
Turgentes animos, & faſtus frange procaces,
Sacrilegique ſciant, tua quid maledictio poſſit,
Et quid Apoſtolicæ poſſit cuſtodia clavis;
Et memor Heſperiæ diſiectam ulciſcere claſſem,

Merlaque Iberorum lato vexilla profundo,
Sanctorumque cruci tot corpora fixa probrosæ,
Thermodonteâ nuper regnante puellâ.
At tu si tenero mavis torpescere lecto
Crescentesque negas hosti contundere vires,
Tyrrhenum implebit numeroso milite Pontum,
Signaque Aventino ponet fulgentia colle:
Reliquias veterum franget, flammisque cremabit,
Sacraque calcabit pedibus tua colla profanis,
Cujus gaudebant soleis dare basia reges.
Nec tamen hunc bellis & aperto Marte lacesses,
Irritus ille labor, tu callidus utere fraude,
Quælibet hæreticis disponere retia fas est;
Jamque ad consilium extremis rex magnus ab oris
Patricios vocat, & procerum de stirpe creatos,
Grandævosque patres trabeâ, canisque verendos;
Hos tu membratim poteris conspergere in auras,
Atque dare in cineres, nitrati pulveris igne
Ædibus injecto, quâ convenere, sub imis.
Protinus ipse igitur quoscumque habet Anglia fidos
Propositi, factique mone, quisquamne tuorum
Audebit summi non jussa facessere Papæ.
Perculsosque metu subito, casuque stupentes
Invadat vel Gallus atrox, vel sævus Iberus.
Sæcula sic illic tandem Mariana redibunt,
Tuque in belligeros iterum dominaberis Anglos.
Et nequid timeas, divos divasque secundas
Accipe, quotque tuis celebrantur numina fastis.
Dixit, & adscitos ponens malefidus amictus
Fugit ad infandam, regnum illætabile, Lethen.
Jam rosea Eoas pandens Tithonia portas
Vestit inauratas redeunti lumine terras;
Mœstaque adhuc nigri deplorans funera nati
Irrigat ambrosiis montana cacumina guttis;
Cum somnos pepulit stellatæ janitor aulæ

Nocturnos viſus, & ſomnia grata revolvens.
Eſt locus æternâ ſeptus caligine noctis
Vaſta ruinoſi quondam fundamina tecti,
Nunc torvi ſpelunca Phoni, Prodotæque bilinguis
Effera quos uno peperit Diſcordia partu.
Hìc inter cæmenta jacent præruptaque ſaxa,
Oſſa inhumata virûm, & trajecta cadavera ferro;
Hic Dolus intortis ſemper ſedet áter ocellis,
Jurgiaque, & ſtimulis armata Calumnia fauces,
Et Furor, atque viæ moriendi mille videntur
Et Timor, exanguiſque locum circumvolat Horror,
Perpetuoque leves per muta ſilentia Manes,
Exululant, tellus & ſanguine conſcia ſtagnat.
Ipſi etiam pavidi latitant penetralibus antri
Et Phonos, & Prodotes, nulloq; ſequente per antrum
Antrum horrens, ſcopuloſum, atrum feralibus umbris
Diffugiunt fontes, & retrò lumina vortunt,
Hos pugiles Romæ per ſæcula longa fideles
Evocat antiſtes Babylonius, atque ita fatur.
Finibus occiduis circumfuſum incolit æquor
Gens exoſa mihi, prudens natura negavit
Indignam pravis noſtro conjungere mundo;
Illuc, ſic jubeo, celeri contendite greſſu,
Tartareoque leves diffluntur pulvere in auras
Et rex & pariter ſatrapæ, ſceleſtata propago,
Et quotquot fidei caluere cupidine veræ;
Conſilii ſocios adhibete, operiſque miniſtros.
Finierat, rigidi cupidè paruere gemelli.
Interea longo flectens curvamine cœlos
Deſpicit ætherea dominus qui fulgurat arce,
Vanaque perverſæ ridet conamina turbæ,
Atque ſui cauſam populi volet ipſe tueri.
Eſſe ferunt ſpatium, quà diſtat ab Aſide terrâ
Fertilis Europe, & ſpectat Mareotidas undas;
Hìc turris poſita eſt Titanidos ardua Famæ

Ærea tecta, sonans, tutilis vicinior astris
Quàm superimpositum vel Athos vel Pelion Ossæ.
Mille fores aditusque patent, totidemque fenestræ,
Amplaque per tenues transluceut atria muros:
Excitat hìc varios plebs agglomerata susurros;
Qualiter instrepitant circum multstralia bombis
Agmina muscarum, aut texto per ovilia junco,
Dum Canis æstivum cœli petit ardua culmen.
Ipsa quidem summâ sedet ultrix matris in arce,
Auribus innumeris cinctum caput eminet olli,
Quels sonitum exiguum trahit, atque levissima captat
Murmura, ab extremis patuli confinibus orbis.
Nec tot Aristotide servator inique juvencæ
Isidos, inmiti volvebas lumina vultu,
Lumina non unquam tacito nutantia somno,
Lumina subjectas latè spectantia terras.
Istis illa solet loca luce carentia sæpe
Perlustrare, etiam radianti impervia soli.
Milleniſque loquax auditaque visaque linguis
Cuilibet effundit temeraria, veràque mendax
Nunc minuit, modò confictis sermonibus auget.
Sed tamen à nostro meruisti carmine laudes
Fama, bonum quò non aliud veracius ullum,
Nobis digna cani, nec te memorâsse pigebit
Carmine tam longo, servati scilicet Angli
Officiis vaga diva tuis, tibi reddimus æqua.
Te Deus æternos motu qui temperat ignes,
Fulmine præmisso alloquitur, terràque tremente:
Fama siles? an te latet impia Papistarum
Conjurata cohors in meque meosque Britannos,
Et nova sceptrigero cædes meditata Jacobo?
Nec plura, illa statim sensit mandata Tonantis,
Et satis antè fugax stridentes induit alas,
Induit & variis exilia corpora plumis;
Dextra tubam gestat Temesæo ex ære sonoram,

Nec mora, jam pennis cedentes remigat auras,
Atque parum eſt curſu celeres prævertere nubes,
Jam ventos, jam ſolis equos poſt terga reliquit:
Et primò Angliacas ſolito de more per urbes
Ambiguas voces, incertaque murmura ſpargit,
Mox arguta dolos, & deteſtabile vulgat
Proditionis opus, nec non facta horrida dictu,
Authoreſque addit ſceleris, nec garrula cæcis
Inſidiis loca ſtructa ſilet; ſtupuere relatis,
Et pariter juvenes, pariter tremuere puellæ,
Effœtique ſenes pariter, tantæque ruinæ
Senſus ad ætatem ſubitò penetraverat omnem.
Attamen interea populi miſereſcit ab alto
Æthereus pater, & crudelibus obſtitit auſis
Papicolûm; capti pœnas raptantur ad acres;
At pia thura Deo, & grati ſolvuntur honores;
Compita læta focis genialibus omnia fumant;
Turba choros juvenilis agit: Quintoque Novembris
Nulla Dies toto occurrit celebratior anno.

Anno ætatis 17. *In obitum Præſulis Elienſis.*

ADhuc madentes rore ſqualebant genæ,
Et ſicca nondum lumina
Adhuc liquentis imbre turgebant ſalis,
Quem nuper effudi pius,
Dum mœſta charo juſta perſolvi rogo
Wintonienſis præſulis.
Cum centilinguis Fama (proh ſemper mali
Cladiſque vera nuntia)
Spargit per urbes divitis Britanniæ,
Populoſque Neptuno ſatos,
Ceſſiſſe morti, & ferreis ſororibus
Te generis humani decus,

Qui rex ſacrorum illâ fuiſti in inſulâ
Quæ nomen Anguillæ tenet.
Tunc inquietum pectus irâ protinus
Ebulliebat fervidâ,
Tumulis potentem ſæpe devovens deam:
Nec vota Naſo in ibida
Concepit alto diriora pectore,
Graiuſque vates parciùs
Turpem Lycambis execratus eſt dolum,
Sponſamque Neobolen ſuam.
At ecce diras ipſe dum fundo graves,
Et imprecor neci necem,
Audiſſe tales videor attonitus ſonos
Leni, ſub aurâ, flamine:
Cæcos furores pone, pone vitream
Bilemque & irritas minas:
Quid temerè violas non nocenda numina,
Subitoque ad iras percita?
Non eſt, ut arbitraris eluſus miſer,
Mors atra Noctis filia,
Erebóve patre creta, ſive Erinnye,
Vaſtóve nata ſub Chao:
Aſt illa cœlo miſſa ſtellato, Dei
Meſſes ubique colligit;
Animaſque mole carneâ reconditas
In lucem & auras evocat:
Ut cum fugaces excitant Horæ diem
Themidos Joviſque filiæ;
Et ſempiterni ducit ad vultus patris;
At juſta raptat impios
Sub regna furvi luctuoſa Tartari,
Sedeſque ſubterraneas.
Hanc ut vocantem lætus audivi, citò
Fœdum reliqui carcerem,
Volatileſque fauſtus inter milites
Ad aſtra ſublimis feror:

Vates ut olim raptus ad cœlum ſenex
Auriga currûs ignei,
Non me Boötis terruere lucidi
Sarraca tarda frigore, aut
Formidoloſi ſcorpionis brachia,
Non enſis Orion tuus.
Prætervolavi fulgidi ſolis globum,
Longéque ſub pedibus deam
Vidi triformem, dum coërcebat ſuos
Frænis dracones aureis.
Erraticorum ſyderum per ordines,
Per lacteas vehor plagas,
Velocitatem ſæpe miratus novam,
Donec nitentes ad fores
Ventum eſt Olympi, & regiam Cryſtallinam, &
Stratum ſmaragdis Atrium.
Sed hic tacebo, nam quis effari queat
Oriundus humano patre
Amœnitates illius loci? mihi
Sat eſt in æternum frui.

Naturam non pati ſenium.

HEU quàm perpetuis erroribus acta fatiſcit
Avia mens hominum, tenebriſque immerſa profundis
Oedipodioniam volvit ſub pectore noctem!
Quæ vefana ſuis metiri facta deorum
Audet, & inciſas leges adamante perenni
Aſſimilare ſuis, nulloque ſolubile ſæclo
Conſilium fati perituris alligat horis.
Ergóne marceſcet ſulcantibus obſita rugis
Naturæ facies, & rerum publica mater
Omniparum contracta uterum ſterileſcet ab ævo?
Et ſe faſſa ſenem male certis paſſibus ibit

Sidereum tremebundu caput? num terrâ vetuſtas
Annorumque æterna fames, ſqualorque ſituſque
Sidera vexabunt? an & inſatiabile Tempus
Eſuriet Cœlum, rapietque in viſcera patrem?
Heu, potuitne ſuas imprudens Jupiter arces
Hoc contra muniſſe nefas, & Temporis iſto
Eximiſſe malo, gyroſque dediſſe perennes?
Ergo erit ut quandoque ſono dilapſa tremendo
Convexi tabulata ruant, atque obvius ictu
Stridat uterque polus, ſuperâque ut Olymplus aulâ
Decidat, horribiliſque retecta Gorgone Pallas.
Qualis in Ægeam proles Junonia Lemnon
Deturbata ſacro cecidit de limine cœli.
Tu quoque Phœbe tui caſus imitabere nati
Præcipiti curru, ſubitâque ferêre ruinâ
Pronus, & extinctâ fumabit lampade Nereus,
Et dabit attonito feralia ſibila ponto.
Tunc etiam aërei divulſis ſedibus Hami
Diſſultabit apex, imoque alliſa barathro
Terrebunt Stygium dejecta Ceraunia Ditem
In ſuperos quibus uſus erat, fraternaque bella.

At Pater omnipotens fundatis fortius aſtris
Conſuluit rerum ſummæ, certoque peregit
Pondere fatorum lances, atque ordine ſummo
Singula perpetuum juſſit ſervare tenorem.
Volvitur hinc lapſu mundi rota prima diurno;
Raptat, & ambitos ſociâ vertigine cœlos.
Tardior haud ſolito Saturnus, & acer ut olim
Fulmineùm rutilat criſtatâ caſſide Mavors,
Floridus æternùm Phœbus juvenile comiſcat,
Nec fovet effœtas loca per declivia terras
Devexo temone Deus; ſed ſemper amicâ
Luce potens eadem currit per ſigna rotarum,
Surgit odoratis pariter formoſus ab Indis
Æthereum pecus albenti qui cogit Olympo

Manè vocans, & ſerus agens in paſcua cœli,
Temporis & gemino diſpertit regna colore.
Fulget, obitque vices alterno Delia cornu,
Cæruleumque ignem paribus complectitur ulnis.
Nec variant elementa fidem, ſolitóque fragore
Lurida perculſas jaculantur fulmina rupes.
Nec per inane furit leviori murmure Corus,
Stringit & armiferos æquali horrore Gelonos
Trux Aquilo, ſpiratque hyemem, nimboſq; volutat.
Utque ſolet, Siculi diverberat ima Pelori
Rex maris, & raucâ circumſtrepit æquora conchâ
Oceani Tubicen, nec vaſtâ mole minorem
Ægæona ferunt dorſo Balearica cete.
Sed neque Terra tibi ſæcli vigor ille vetuſti
Priſcus abeſt, ſervatque ſuum Narciſſus odorem,
Et puer ille ſuum tenet & puer ille decorem
Phœbe tuuſque & Cypri tuus, nec ditior olim
Terra datum ſceleri celavit montibus aurum
Conſcia, vel ſub aquis gemmas. Sic denlq; in ævum
Ibit cunctarum ſeries juſtiſſima rerum,
Donec flamma orbem populabitur ultima, latè
Circumplexa polos, & vaſti culmina cœli;
Ingentique rogo flagrabit machina mundi.

De Ideâ Platonicâ quemadmodum Ariſtoteles intellexit.

DIcite ſacrorum præſides nemorum deæ,
Tuque O noveni perbeata numinis
Memoria mater, quæque in immenſo procul
Antro recumbis otioſa Æternitas,
Monumenta ſervans, & raras leges Jovis,
Cœlique faſtos atque ephemeridas Deûm,

Quis ille primus cujus ex imagine
Natura ſollers finxit humanum genus,
Æternus, incorruptus, æquævus polo,
Unuſque & univerſus, exemplar Dei?
Haud ille Palladis gemellus innubæ
Interna proles inſidet menti Jovis;
Sed quamlibet natura ſit communior,
Tamen ſeorsùs extat ad morem unius,
Et, mira, certo ſtringitur ſpatio loci;
Seu ſempiternus ille ſyderum comes
Cœli pererrat ordines decemplicis,
Citimúmve terris incolit Lunæ globum:
Sive inter animas corpus adituras ſedens
Oblivioſas torpet ad Lethes aquas:
Sive in remotâ forte terrarum plagâ
Incedit ingens hominis archetypus gigas,
Et diis tremendus erigit celſum caput
Atlante major portitore ſyderum.
Non cui profundum cæcitas lumen dedit
Dircæus augur vidit hunc alto ſinu;
Non hunc ſilenti nocte Plëiones nepos
Vatum ſagaci præpes oſtendit choro;
Non hunc ſacerdos novit Aſſyrius, licet
Longos vetuſti commemoret atavos Nini,
Priſcumque Belon, inclytumque Oſiridem.
Non ille trino glorioſus nomine
Ter magnus Hermes (ut ſit arcani ſciens)
Talem reliquit Iſidis cultoribus.
At tu perenne ruris Academi decus
(Hæc monſtra ſi tu primus induxti ſcholis)
Jam jam poëtas urbis exules tuæ
Revocabis, ipſe fabulator maximus,
Aut inſimulor ipſe migrabis foras.

Ad Patrem.

NUNC mea Pierios cupiam per pectora fontes
Irriguas torquere vias, totumque per ora
Volvere laxatum gemino de vertice rivum;
Ut tenues oblita sonos audacibus alis
Surgat in officium venerandi Musa parentis.
Hoc utcunque tibi gratum pater optime carmen
Exiguum meditatur opus, nec novimus ipsi
Aptiùs à nobis quæ possunt munera donis
Respondere tuis, quamvis nec maxima possint
Respondere tuis, nedum ut par gratia donis
Esse queat, vacuis quæ redditur arida verbis.
Sed tamen hæc nostros ostendit pagina census,
Et quod habemus opum chartâ numeravimus istâ,
Quæ mihi sunt nullæ, nisi quas dedit aurea Clio
Quas mihi semoto somni peperere sub antro,
Et nemoris laureta sacri Parnassides umbræ.
Nec tu vatis opus divinum despice carmen,
Quo nihil æthereos ortus, & semina cœli,
Nil magis humanam commendat origine mentem
Sancta Promethéæ retinens vestigia flammæ.
Carmen amant superi, tremebundaque Tartara carmen
Ima ciere valet, divosque ligare profundos,
Et triplici duros Manes adamante coercet.
Carmine sepositi retegunt arcana futuri
Phœbades, & tremulæ pallentes ora Sibyllæ;
Carmina sacrificus sollennes pangit ad aras,
Aurea seu sternit motantem cornua taurum;
Seu cùm fata sagax fumantibus abdita fibris
Consulit, & tepidis Parcam scrutatur in extis.
Nos etiam patrium tunc cum repetemus Olympum,
Æternæque moræ stabunt immobilis ævi,
Ibimus auratis per cœli templa coronis,

Dulcia ſuaviloquo ſociantes carmina plectro,
Aſtra quibus, geminique poli convexa ſonabunt.
Spiritus & rapidos qui circinat igneus orbes,
Nunc quoque ſydereis intercinit ipſe choreis
Immortale melos, & inenarrabile carmen;
Torrida dum rutilus compeſcit ſibila ſerpens,
Demiſſoque ferox gladio manſueſcit Orion;
Stellarum nec ſentit onus Mauruſius Atlas.
Carmina regales epulas ornare ſolebant,
Cum nondum luxus, vaſtæque immenſa vorago
Nota gulæ, & modico ſpumabat cœna Lyæo.
Tum de more ſedens feſta ad convivia vates
Æſculeâ intonſos redimitus ab arbore crines,
Heroumque actus, imitandaque geſta canebat,
Et chaos, & poſiti latè fundamina mundi,
Reptanteſque Deos, & alentes numina glandes,
Et nondum Ætneo quæſitum fulmen ab antro.
Denique quid vocis modulamen inane juvabit,
Verborum ſenſûſque vacans, numerique loquacis?
Silveſtres decet iſte choros, non Orphea cantus;
Qui tenuit fluvios & quercubus addidit aures
Carmine, non citharâ, ſimulachraq; functa canendo
Compulit in lacrymas; habet has à carmine laudes.
Nec tu perge precor ſacras contemnere Muſas,
Nec vanas inopeſque puta, quarum ipſe peritus
Munere, mille ſonos numeros componis ad aptos,
Millibus & vocem modulis variare canoram.
Doctus, Arionii meritò ſis nominis hæres.
Nunc tibi quid mirum, ſi me genuiſſe poëtam
Contigerit, charo ſi tam propè ſanguine junctis
Cnogatas artes, ſtudiumque affine ſequamur?
Ipſe volens Phœbus ſe diſpertire duobus,
Altera dona mihi, dedit altera dona parenti,
Dividuumque Deum genitorque puerque tenemus.

Tu tamen ut ſimules tenèras odiſſe camœnas,
Non odiſſe reor, neque enim, pater, ire jubebas
Quà via lata patet, quà pronior area lucri,
Certaque condendi fulget ſpes aurea nummi:
Nec rapis ad leges, malè cuſtoditaque gentis
Jura, nec inſulſis damnas clamoribus aures.
Sed magis excultam cupiens diteſcere mentem,
Me procul urbano ſtrepitu, ſeceſſibus altis
Abductum Aoniæ jucunda per otia ripæ
Phœbæo lateri comitem ſinis ire beatum.
Officium charî taceo commune parentis,
Me poſcunt majora, tuo pater optime ſumptu
Cùm mihi Romuleæ patuit facundia linguæ,
Et Latii veneres, & quæ Jovis ora decebant
Grandia magniloquis elata vocabula Graiis,
Addere ſuaſiſti quos jactat Gallia flores,
Et quam degeneri novus Italus ore loquelam
Fundit, Barbaricos teſtatus voce tumultus,
Quæque Palæſtinus loquitur myſteria vates.
Denique quicquid habet cœlum, ſubjectaque cœlo
Terra parens, terræque & cœlo interfluus aer,
Quicquid & unda tegit, pontique agitabile marmor,
Per te nôſſe licet, per te, ſi nôſſe libebit.
Dimotáque venit ſpectanda ſcientia nube,
Nudaque conſpicuos inclinat ad oſcula vultus,
Ni fugiſſe velim, ni ſit libâſſe moleſtum.
I nunc, confer opes quiſquis maleſanus avitas
Auſtriaci gazas, Perüanaque regna præoptas.
Quæ potuit majora pater tribuiſſe, vel ipſe
Jupiter, excepto, donâſſet ut omnia, cœlo?
Non potiora dedit, quamvis & tuta fuiſſent,
Publica qui juveni commiſit lumina nato
Atque Hyperionios currus, & fræna diei,
Et circùm undantem radiatâ luce tiaram.
Ergo ego jam doctæ pars quamlibet ima caterva

Victrices hederas inter, lauroſque ſedebo,
Jamque nec obſcurus populo miſcebor inerti,
Vitabuntque oculos veſtigia noſtra profanos.
Eſte procul vigiles curæ, procul eſte querelæ,
Invidiæque acies tranſverſo tortilis hirquo,
Sæva nec anguiferos extende Calumnia rictus;
In me triſte nihil fœdiſſima turba poteſtis,
Nec veſtri ſum juris ego; ſecuraque tutus
Pectora, vipereo gradiar ſublimis ab ictu.

At tibi, chare pater, poſtquam non æqua merenti
Poſſe referre datur, nec dona rependere factis,
Sit memorâſſe ſatis, repetitaque munera grato
Percenſere animo, fidæque reponere menti.

Et vos, O noſtri, juvenilia carmina, luſus,
Si modo perpetuos ſperare audebitis annos,
Et domini ſupereſſe rogo, lucemque tueri,
Nec ſpiſſo rapient oblivia nigra ſub Orco,
Forſitan has laudes, decantatumque parentis
Nomen, ad exemplum, ſero ſervabitis ævo.

PSAL. CXIV.

Ἰσραὴλ ὅτε παῖδες, ὅτ' ἀγλαὰ φῦλ' Ἰακώβου
Ἀιγυπτίου λίπε δῆμον, ἀπεχθέα, βαρ-
βαρόφωνον,
Δὴ τότε μοῦνον ἔλων ὅσιον γένος ἦεν Ἰούδα.
Ἐν δὲ θεὸς λαοῖσι μέγα κρείων βασίλευεν.
Εἶδε γὰρ ἐσπάσθη φύγαδ' ἐρρώσατο θάλασσα
Κύματι εἱλυμένη ῥοδίῳ, ὃδ' ἄρ' ἐς υφεσιχθὴ
Ἰεὺς Ἰορδάνης ποτὶ ἀργυροειδέα πηγήν.

Ἐκ δ' ὄρεα σκαρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέουσι
Ὡς κεῖοι σφειγόωντες ἐϋτρεφερῷ ἐν ἀλωῇ.
Βαιότεραι δ' ἅμα πᾶσαι ἀνασχίσησαν ἔειπναι,
Οἷα θεαὶ σύεσσι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρι ἄρνες.
Τίπτε σύ γ' αἰνὰ θάλασσα πέλως φύγαδ' ἐρρώησας;
Κύματι εἰλυμένη ῥοδίῳ; τί δ' ἄρ ἐσυφελίχθης
Ἰεὺς Ἰορδάνη ποτὶ ἀργυρεοδίνεα πηγάς;
Τίπτ' ὄρεα σκαρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέεσθε
Ὡς κεῖοι σφειγόωντες ἐϋτρεφερῷ ἐν ἀλωῇ;
Βαιότεραι τί δ' ἄρ ὑμεῖς ἀνασκιρτήσατ' ἔειπναι,
Οἷα θεαὶ σύεσσι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρι ἄρνες;
Σείετο γαῖα τρέουσα θεὸν μεγάλ' ἀλλυπέουσα
Γαῖα θεὸν τρέουσ' ὕπατον σέβας Ἰακὼβ δ' ἀο
Ὅς τε κὴ ἐκ σπιλάδων ποταμοὺς χέε μορμύσσοντας,
Κρήνην τ' ἄενναον πέτρης ἀπὸ δακρυόεσσης.

PHILOSOPHUS *ad regem quendam qui eum ignotum & insontem inter reos forte captum inscius damnaverat,* τὰ ὑπὸ θανάτου προδόμενα *hac subito misit.*

Ὦ ἄνα εἰ ἐλέσῃς με τ' ἔννομον, οὐδέ τιν' ἀν-

δρῶν

Δεινὸν ὅλως δεδοικα, σοφάτατον ἴδοι κάρηνον
Ῥηϊδίως ἀφέλοιο, τὸ δ' ὕστερον αὖθι νοήσεις·
Μαψιδίως δ' ἀρ ἔπειτα τὸν πρὸς θυμὸν ὀδύρῃ.
Τοῖον δ' ἐν πόλιϊ θεὶ ὠνυμον ἄλκαρ ὀλέσσας.

In Effigiei ejus Sculptorem.

Ἀμαθὲς γεγεάφθαι χειρὶ τλῶδε μὴ εἰκόνα
Φαίης τάχ' ἄν, πρὸς εἶδος αὐτοφυὲς βλέπων·
Τὸν δ' ἐκπυστωτὸν ἐκ ἐπιγνάντες φίλοι
Γελᾷτε φαύλως δυσμίμημα ζωγράφου.

Ad Salsillum Poetam Romanum ægrotantem.

SCAZONTES.

O Musa gressum quæ volens trahis claudum,
Vulcanioque tarda gaudes incessu,
Nec sentis illud in loco minus gratum,
Quàm cùm decentes flava Dëiope suras
Alternat aureum ante Junonis lectum.
Adesdum & hæc s'is verba pauca Salsillo
Refer, camœna nostra cui tantum est cordi,
Quamque ille magnis prætulit immeritò divis.
Hæc ergo alumnus ille Londini Milto,
Diebus hisce qui suum linquens nidum

Polique tractum, (peſſimus ubi ventorum,
Inſanientis impotenſque pulmonis
Pernix anhela ſub Jove exercet flabra)
Venit feraces Itali ſoli ad glebas,
Viſum ſuperbâ cognitas urbes famâ
Viroſque doctæque indolem juventutis,
Tibi optat idem hic fauſta multa Salſille,
Habitumque feſſo corpori penitùs ſanum;
Cui nunc profunda bilis infeſtat renes,
Præcordiiſque fixa damnosùm ſpirat.
Nec id pepercit impia quòd tu Romano
Tam cultus ore Lesbium condis melos.
O dulce divûm munus, O ſalus Hebes
Germana! Tuque Phœbe morborum terror
Pythone cæſo, ſive tu magis Pæan
Libenter audis, hic tuus ſacerdos eſt.
Querceta Fauni, voſque rore vinoſo
Colles benigni, mitis Evandri ſedes,
Siquid ſalubre vallibus fundet veſtris,
Levamen ægrò ferre certatim vati.
Sic ille charis redditus rursùm Muſis
Vicina dulci prata mulcebit cantu.
Ipſe inter atros emirabitur lucos
Numa, ubi beatum degit otium æternum,
Suam reclivis ſemper Ægeriam ſpectans.
Tumiduſque & ipſe Tibris hinc delinitus
Spei favebit annuæ colonorum:
Nec in ſepulchris ibit obſeſſum reges
Nimiùm ſiniſtro laxus irruens ſoro:
Sed fræna melius temperabit undarum,
Aduſque curvi ſalſa regna Portumni.

MANSUS.

Joannes Baptiſta Manſus Marchio Villenſis, vir ingenii laude, tum literarum ſtudio, nec non & bellicâ virtute apud Italos clarus in primis eſt. Ad quem Torquati Taſſi dialogus extat de Amicitiâ ſcriptus; erat enim Taſſi amiciſſimus; ab quo etiam inter Campania principes celebratur, in illo poëmate cui titulus Geruſalemme conquiſtata, *lib.* 20.

Fra cavalier magnanimi, è corteſi
Riſplende il Manſo ——

Is autherem Neapoli commorantem ſummâ benevolentia proſecutus eſt, multaque ei detulit humanitatis officia. Ad hunc itaque hoſpes ille antequam ab eâ urbe diſcederet, ut ne ingratum ſe oſtenderet, hoc carmen miſit.

HÆC quoque Manſe tuæ meditantur carmina laudi
Pierides, tibi Manſe choro notiſſime Phœbi,
Quandoquidem ille alium haud æquo eſt dignatus honore,
Poſt galli cineres, & Mecænatis Hetruſci.
Tu quoque ſi noſtræ tantùm valet aura Camœnæ,
Victrices hederas inter, lauroſque ſedebis.
Te pridem magno felix concordia Taſſo
Junxit, & æternis inſcripſit nomina chartis.
Mox tibi dulciloquum non inſcia Muſa Marinum
Tradidit, ille tuum dici ſe gaudet alumnum,
Dum canit Aſſyrios divûm prolixus amores;

Mollis & Auſonias ſtupefecit carmine nymphas.
Ille itidem moriens tibi ſoli debita vates
Oſſa tibi ſoli, ſupremaque vota reliquit.
Nec manes pietas tua chara fefellit amici,
Vidimus arridentem operoſo ex ære poetam.
Nec ſatis hoc viſum eſt in utrumque, & nec pia ceſſant
Officia in tumulo: cupis integros rapere Orco,
Quà potes, atque avidas Parcarum eludere leges:
Amborum genus, & variâ ſub ſorte peractam
Deſcribis vitam, moreſque, & dona Minervæ;
Æmulus illius Mycalen qui natus ad altam
Rettulit Æolii vitam facundus Homeri.
Ergo ego te Cliûs & magni nomine Phœbi
Manſe pater, jubeo longum ſalvere per ævum
Miſſus Hyperboreo juvenis peregrinus ab axe.
Nec tu longinquam bonus aſpernabere Muſam,
Quæ nuper gelidâ vix enutrita ſub Arcto
Imprudens Italas auſa eſt volitare per urbes.
Nos etiam in noſtro modulantes flumine cygnos
Credimus obſcuras noctis ſenſiſſe per umbras,
Quà Thameſis latè puris argenteus urnis
Oceani glaucos perfundit gurgite crines.
Quin & in has quondam pervenit Tityrus oras.
Sed neque nos genus incultum, nec inutile Phœbo,
Quà plaga ſepteno mundi ſulcata Trione
Brumalem patitur longâ ſub nocte Boöten.
Nos etiam colimus Phœbum, nos munera Phœbo
Flaventes ſpicas, & lutea mala caniſtris,
Halantemque crocum (perhibet niſi vana vetuſtas)
Miſimus, & lectas Druidum de gente choreas.
(Gens Druides antiqua ſacris operata deorum
Heroum laudes imitandaque geſta canebant)
Hinc quoties feſto cingunt altaria cantu
Delo in herbosâ Graiæ de more puellæ
Carminibus lætis memorant Corinëida Loxo,

Fatidicamque Upin, cum flavicomâ Hecaërge
Nuda Caledonio variatas pectora fuco.
Fortunate senex, ergo quacunque per orbem
Torquati decus, & nomen celebrabitur ingens,
Claraque perpetui succrescet fama Marini,
Tu quoque in ora frequens venies plausumque vi-
Et parili carpes iter immortale volatu. [rorum,
Dicetur tum sponte tuos habitâsse penates
Cynthius, & famulas venisse ad limina Musas:
At non sponte domum tamen idem, & regis adivit
Rura Pheretiadæ cœlo fugitivus Apollo;
Ille licet magnum Alciden susceperat hospes;
Tantùm ubi clamosos placuit vitare bubulcos,
Nobile mansueti cessit Chironis in antrum,
Irriguos inter saltus frondosaque tecta
Penelum prope rivum: ibi sæpe sub ilice nigrâ
Ad citharæ strepitum blandâ prece victus amici
Exilii duros lenibat voce labores.
Tum neque ripa suo, barathro nec fixa sub imo
Saxa steterc loco, nutat Trachinia rupes,
Nec sentit solitas, immania pondera, sylvas,
Emotæque suis properant de collibus orni,
Mulcenturque novo maculosi carmine lynces.
Diis dilecte senex, te Jupiter æquus oportet
Nascentem, & miti lustrârit lumine Phœbus,
Atlantisque nepos; neque enim nisi charus ab ortu
Diis superis poterit magno faviſse poëtæ.
Hinc longæva tibi lento sub flore senectus
Vernat, & Æsonios lucratur vivida fusos,
Nondum deciduos servans tibi frontis honores,
Ingeniumque vigens, & adultum mentis acumen.
O mihi si mea sors talem concedat amicum
Phœbæos decorâsse viros qui tam bene nôrit,
Si quando indigenas revocabo in carmina reges,
Arturumque etiam sub terris bella moventem;

Aut dicam invictæ ſociali fœdere menſæ,
Magnanimos Heroas, & (O modo ſpiritus adſit)
Frangam Saxonicas Britonum ſub Marte phalanges.
Tandem ubi non tacitæ permenſus tempora vitæ,
Annorumque ſatur cineri ſua jura relinquam,
Ille mihi lecto madidis aſtaret ocellis,
Aſtanti ſat erit ſi dicam, ſim tibi curæ;
Ille meos artus liventi morte ſolutos
Curaret parvâ componi molliter urnâ.
Forſitan & noſtros ducat de marmore vultus,
Nectens aut Paphiâ myrti aut Parnaſſide lauri
Fronde comas, at ego ſecurâ pace quieſcam.
Tum quoque, ſi qua fides, ſi præmia certa bonorum,
Ipſe ego cælicolûm ſemotus in æthera divûm,
Quò labor & mens pura vehunt, atque ignea virtus
Secreti hæc aliquâ mundi de parte videbo
(Quantum fata ſinunt) & totâ mente ſerenùm
Ridens purpureo ſuffundar lumine vultus,
Et ſimul æthereo plaudam mihi lætus Olympo.

EPITAPHIUM DAMONIS.

ARGUMENTUM.

Thyrsis & Damon ejusdem vicinię Pastores, eadem studia sequuti à pueritiâ amici erant, ut qui plurimum. Thyrsis animi causâ profectus peregrè de obitu Damonis nuncium accepit. Domum postea reversus, & rem ita esse comperiens, se, suamque solitudinem hoc carmine deplorat. Damonis autem sub personâ hîc intelligitur Carolus Deodatus ex urbe Hetruriæ Luca Paterno genere oriundus, cætera Anglus; ingenio, doctrinâ, clarissimisque cæteris virtutibus, dum viveret, juvenis egregius.

HImerides nymphæ (nam vos & Daphnin & Hylan,
Et plorata diu meministis fata Bionis)
Dicite Sicelicum Thamesina per oppida carmen:
Quas miser effudit voces, quæ murmura Thyrsis,
Et quibus assiduis exercuit antra querelis,
Fluminaque, fonteſque vagos, nemorumque recessus,
Dum sibi præreptum queritur Damona, neque altam

Luctibus exemit noctem loca ſola peterrans.
Et jam bis viridi ſurgebat culmus ariſtâ,
Et totidem flavas numerabant horrea meſſes,
Ex quo ſumma dies tulerat Damona ſub umbras,
Nec dum aderat Thyrſis; paſtorem ſcilicet illum
Dulcis amor Muſæ Thuſcâ retinebat in urbe.
Aſt ubi mens expleta domum, pecoriſque relicti
Cura vocat, ſimul aſſuetâ ſedítque ſub ulmo,
Tum vero amiſſum tum denique ſentit amicum,
Cœpit & immenſum ſic exonerare dolorem.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hei mihi! quæ terris, quæ dicam numina cœlo,
Poſtquam te immiti rapuerunt funere Damon;
Siccine nos linquis, tua ſic ſine nomine virtus
Ibit, & obſcuris numero ſociabitur umbris?
At non ille, animas virgâ qui dividit aureâ,
Iſta velit, dignumque tui te ducat in agmen,
Ignavumque procul pecus arceat omne ſilentum.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Quicquid erit, certè niſi me lupus antè videbit,
Indeplorato non comminuere ſepulcro,
Conſtabitque tuus tibi honos, longúmque vigebit
Inter paſtores: Illi tibi vota ſecundo
Solvere poſt Daphnin, poſt Daphnin dicere laudes
Gaudebunt, dum rura Pales, dum Faunus amabit:
Si quid id eſt, priſcamque fidem coluiſſe, piúmque,
Palladiáſque artes, ſociúmque habuiſſe canorum.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hæc tibi certa manent, tibi erunt hæc præmia Damon;
At mihi quid tandem fiet modò? quis mihi fidus
Hærebit lateri comes, ut tu ſæpe ſolebas
Frigoribus duris, & per loca fœta pruinis,
Aut rapido ſub ſole, ſiti morientibus herbis?
Sive opus in magnos fuit eminùs ire leones,
Aut avidos terrere lupos præſepibus altis;

Quis fando ſopire diem, cantuque ſolebit?
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Pectora cui credam? quis me lenire docebit
Mordaces curas, quis longam fallere noctem
Dulcibus alloquiis, grato cùm ſibilat igni
Molle pyrum, & nucibus ſtrepitat focus, at malus au-
Miſcet cuncta foris, & deſuper intonat ulmo. [ſter
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Aut æſtate, dies medio dum vertitur axe,
Cum Pan æſculeâ ſomnum capit abditus umbrâ,
Et repetunt ſub aquis ſibi nota ſedilia nymphæ.
Paſtoreſque latent, ſtertit ſub ſepe colonus,
Quis mihi blanditiaſque tuas, quis tum mihi riſus,
Cecropioſque ſales referet, cultoſque lepores?
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
At jam ſolus agros, jam paſcua ſolus oberro,
Sicubi ramoſæ denſantur vallibus umbræ,
Hic ferum expecto, ſupra caput imber & Eurus
Triſte ſonant, fractæque agitata crepuſcula ſilvæ.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Heu quam culta mihi prius arva procacibus herbis
Involvuntur, & ipſa ſitu ſeges alta fatiſcit!
Innuba neglecto marceſcit & uva racemo,
Nec myrteta juvant; ovium quoque tædet, at illæ
Mœrent, inque ſuum convertunt ora magiſtrum.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Tityrus ad corylos vocat, Alpheſibœus ad ornos,
Ad ſalices Aegon, ad flumina pulcher Amyntas:
Hic gelidi fontes, hic illita gramina muſco,
Hic Zephyri, hic placidas interſtrepit arbutus undas;
Iſta canunt ſurdo, frutices ego nactus abibam.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Mopſus ad hæc, nam me redeuntem forte notârat
(Et callebat avium linguas, & ſydera Mopſus)
Thyrſi quid hoc? dixit, quæ te coquit improba bilis

Aut

Aut te perdit amor, aut te malè faſcinat aſtrum,
Saturni grave ſæpe fuit paſtoribus aſtrum,
Intimaque obliquo figit præcordia plumbo.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Mirantur nymphæ, & quid te Thyrſi futurum eſt?
Quid tibi vis? aiunt; non hæc ſolet eſſe juventæ
Nubila frons, oculique truces, vultuſque ſeveri:
Illa choros, luſuſque leves, & ſemper amorem
Jure petit: bis ille miſer qui ſerus amavit.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Venit Hyas, Dryopéque, & filia Baucidis Aegle
Docta modos, citharæque ſciens, ſed perdita faſtu,
Venit Idumanii Chloris vicina fluenti;
Nil me blanditiæ, nil me ſolantia verba,
Nil me, ſi quid adeſt, movet, aut ſpes ulla futuri.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hei mihi quam ſimiles ludunt per prata juvenci,
Omnes unanimi ſecum ſibi lege ſodales,
Nec magis hunc alio quiſquam ſecernit amicum
De grege, ſic denſi veniunt ad pabula thoes,
Inque vicem hirſuti paribus junguntur onagri;
Lex eadem pelagi, deſerto in littore Proteus
Agmina Phocarum numerat, viliſque volucrum
Paſſer habet ſemper quicum ſit, & omnia circum
Farra libens volitet, ſero ſua tecta reviſens,
Quem ſi ſors letho objecit, ſeu milvus adunco
Fata tulit roſtro, ſeu ſtravit arundine foſſor,
Protinus ille alium ſocio petit inde volatu.
Nos durum genus, & diris exercita fatis
Gens homines aliena animis, & pectore diſcors,
Vix ſibi quiſque parem de millibus invenit unum,
Aut ſi ſors dederit tandem non aſpera votis,
Illum inopina dies quâ non ſperaveris horâ
Surripit, æternum linquens in ſæcula damnum.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Heu quis me ignotas traxit vagus error in oras
Ire per aëreas rupes, Alpemque nivosam!
Ecquid erat tanti Romam vidisse sepultam,
(Quamvis illa foret, qualem dum viseret olim,
Tityrus ipse suas & oves & rura reliquit;)
Ut te tam dulci possem caruisse sodale!
Possem tot maria alta, tot interponere montes,
Tot sylvas, tot saxa tibi, fluviosque sonantes!
Ah certè extremùm licuisset tangere dextram,
Et bene compositos placidè morientis ocellos,
Et dixisse vale, nostri memor ibis ad astra.
Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Quamquam etiam vestri nunquam meminisse pigebit,
Pastores Thusci, Musis operata juventus,
Hic Charis, atq; Lepos; & Thuscus tu quoq; Damon,
Antiquâ genus unde petis Lucumonis ab urbe.
O ego quantus eram, gelidi cum stratus ad Arni
Murmura, populeumque nemus, quà mollior herba,
Carpere nunc violas, nunc summas carpere myrtos,
Et potui Lycidæ certantem audire Menalcam!
Ipse etiam tentare ausus sum, nec puto multùm
Displicui, nam sunt & apud me munera vestra
Fiscellæ, calathique, & cerea vincla cicutæ,
Quin & nostra suas docuerunt nomina fagos
Et Datis, & Francinus, erant & vocibus ambo
Et studiis noti, Lydorum sanguinis ambo.
Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hæc mihi tum læto dictabat roscida luna,
Dum solus teneros claudebam cratibus hœdos.
Ah quoties dixi, cùm te cinis ater habebat,
Nunc canit, aut lepori nunc tendit retia Damon,
Vimina nunc texit, varios sibi quod sit in usus!
Et quæ tum facili sperabam mente futura,
Arripui voto levis, & præsentia finxi,

Heus bone numquid agis? nisi te quid fortè retardat,
Imus? & argurâ paulùm recubamus in umbrâ,
Aut ad aquas Colni, aut ubi jugera Cassibelauni?
Tu mihi percurres medicos, tua gramina, succos,
Helleborúmq;, humilésq; crocos, foliúmq; hyacinthi,
Quasq; habet ista palus herbas, arteſque medentûm.
Ah pereant herbæ, pereant arteſque medentûm
Gramina, poſtquam ipſi nil profecere magiſtro.
Ipſe etiam, nam neſcio quid mihi grande ſonabat
Fiſtula, ab undecimâ jam lux eſt altera nocte,
Et tum fortè novis admôram labra cicutis,
Diſſiluere tamen ruptâ compage, nec ultra
Ferre graves potuere ſonos: dubito quoque ne ſim
Turgidulus, tamen & referam. vos cedite ſilvæ.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Ipſe ego Dardanias Rutupina per æquora puppes
Dicam, & Pandraſidos regnum vetus Inogeniæ,
Brennúmq; Arviragúmque duces, priſcúmq; Belinum,
Et tandem Armoricos Britonum ſub lege colonos;
Tum gravidam Arturo fatali fraude Jogernen,
Mendaces vultus, aſſumptáque Gorlöis arma,
Merlini dolus. O mihi tum ſi vita ſuperſit,
Tu procul annoſâ pendebis fiſtula pinu
Multùm oblita mihi, aut patriis mutata camœnis
Brittonicum ſtrides. quid enim? omnia non licet uni,
Non ſperâſſe uni licet omnia. mî ſatis ampla
Merces, & mihi grande decus (ſim ignotus in ævum
Tum licet, externo penitúſque inglorius orbi)
Si me flava comas legat Uſa, & potor Alauni,
Vorticibúſq; frequens Abra, & nemus omne Treantæ,
Et Thameſis meus ante omnes, & fuſca metallis
Tamara, & extremis me diſcant Orcades undis.
Ite domum impaſti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hæc tibi ſervabam lentâ ſub cortice lauri,

Hæc, & plura simul, tum quæ mihi pocula Mansus,
Mansus Chalcidicæ non ultima gloria ripæ
Bina dedit, mirum artis opus, mirandus & ipse,
Et circùm gemino cælaverat argumento:
In medio rubri maris unda, & odoriferum ver,
Littora longa Arabum, & sudantes balsama silvæ,
Has inter Phœnix divina avis, unica terris
Cæruleùm fulgens diversicoloribus alis
Auroram vitreis surgentem respicit undis.
Parte aliâ polus omnipatens, & magnus Olympus,
Quis putet: hic quoq; Amor, pictæq; in nube pharetræ,
Arma coruſca faces, & spicula tincta pyropo;
Nec tenues animas, pectúsque ignobile vulgi
Hinc ferit, at circùm flammantia lumina torquens
Semper in erectum spargit sua tela per orbes
Impiger, & pronos nunquam collimat ad ictus,
Hinc mentes ardere sacrâ, formæque deorum.
Tu quoq; in his, nec me fallit spes lubrica, Damon,
Tu quoque in his certè es, nam quò tua dulcis abiret
Sanctáque simplicitas, nam quò tua candida virtus?
Nec te Lethæo fas quæsiviſſe sub orco,
Nec tibi conveniunt lacrymæ, nec flebimus ultrà:
Ite procul lacrymæ, purum colit æthera Damon,
Æthera purus habet, pluvium pede reppulit arcum;
Heroúmque animas inter, divósque perennes,
Æthereos haurit latices & gaudia potat
Ore Sacro. Quin tu cœli post jura recepta
Dexter ades, placidúsque fave quicunque vocaris,
Seu tu noster eris Damon, sive æquior audis
Diodotus, quo te divino nomine cuncti
Cœlicolæ nôrint, sylvísque vocabere Damon.
Quòd tibi purpureus pudor, & sine labe juventus
Grata fuit, quòd nulla tori libata voluptas,
En etiam tibi virginei servantur honores;

Ipſe caput nitidum cinctus rutilante coronâ,
Lætáque frondentis geſtans umbracula palmæ
Æternùm peragès immortales hymenæos;
Cantus ubi, choreiſque furit lyra miſta beatis,
Feſta Sionæo bacchantur & Orgia Thyrſo.

Jan. 23. 1646.

Ad *Joannem Rouſium* Oxonienſis Academiæ Bibliothecarium.

De libro Poematum amiſſo, quem ille ſibi denuo mitti poſtulabat, ut cum aliis noſtris in Bibliothecâ publicâ reponeret, Ode.

Strophe 1.

GEmelle cultu ſimplici gaudens liber,
Fronde licet geminâ
Munditieque nitens non operoſâ,
Quam manus attulit
Juvenilis olim,
Sedula tamen haud nimii Poëtæ;
Dum vagus Auſonias nunc per umbras
Nunc Britannica per vireta luſit
Inſons populi, barbitoque devius
Indulſit patrio, mox itidem pectine Daunio
Longinquum intonuit melos
Vicinis, & humum vix tetigit pede;

Antiſtrophe.

Quis te parve liber, quis te fratribus
Subduxit reliquis dolo?
Cum tu miſſus ab urbe,

Docto jugiter obſecrante amico,
Illuſtre tendebas iter
Thameſis ad incunabula
Cætulei patris,
Fontes ubi limpidi
Aonidum, thyaſuſque ſacer
Orbi notus per immenſos
Temporum lapſus redeunte cœlo,
Celeberque futurus in ævum.

Strophe 2.

Modò quis deus, aut editus deo
Priſtinam gentis miſeratus indolem
(Si ſatis noxas luimus priores,
Mollique luxu degener otium)
Tollat nefandos civium tumultus,
Almaque revocet ſtudia ſanctus,
Et relegatas ſine ſede Muſas
Jam penè totis finibus Angligenûm;
Immundaſque volucres
Unguibus imminentes
Figat Apollineâ pharetrâ,
Phineámque abigat peſtem procul amne Pegaſéo.

Antiſtrophe.

Quin tu, libelle, nuntii licet malâ
Fide, vel oſcitantiâ
Semel erraveris agmine fratrum,
Seu quis te teneat ſpecus,
Seu qua te latebra, forſan unde vili
Callo teréris inſtitoris inſulſi,
Lætare felix, en iterum tibi

Spes nova fulget poſſe profundam
Fugere Lethen, vehique Superam
In Jovis aulam remige pennâ;

Strophe 3.

Nam te Roüſius ſui
Optat peculi, numeróque juſto
Sibi pollicitum queritur abeſſe,
Rogatque venias ille cujus inclyta
Sunt data virûm monumenta curæ:
Téque adytis etiam ſacris
Voluit reponi, quibus & ipſe præſidet
Æternorum operum cuſtos fidelis,
Quæſtorque gazæ nobilioris,
Quàm cui præfuit Iön
Clarus Erechtheides
Opulenta dei per templa parentis
Fulvoſque tripodas, donaque Delphica,
Ion Actæâ genitus Creuſâ.

Antiſtrophe.

Ergo tu viſere lucos
Muſarum ibis amœnos,
Diamque Phœbi rurſus ibis in domum
Oxoniâ quam valle colit
Delo poſthabitâ,
Bifidóque Parnaſſi jugo:
Ibis honeſtus,
Poſtquam egregiam tu quoque ſortem
Nactus abis, dextri prece ſollicitatus amici.
Illic legéris inter alta nomina
Authorum, Graiæ ſimul & Latinæ
Antiqua gentis lumina, & verum decus.

Epodos.

Vos tandem haud vacui mei labores,
Quicquid hoc ſterile fudit ingenium,
Jam ſerò placidam ſperare jubeo
Perfunctam invidiâ requiem, ſedeſque beatas
Quas bonus Hermes
Et tutela dabit ſolers Roüſi,
Quo neque lingua procax vulgi penetrabit, atque
Turba legentum prava faceſſet;
At ultimi nepotes,
Et cordatior ætas
Judicia rebus æquiora forſitan
Adhibebit integro ſinu.
Tum livore ſepulto,
Si quid meremur ſana poſteritas ſciet
Rouſio favente.

Ode tribus conſtat Strophis, totidémque Antiſtrophis unâ demum Epodo clauſis, quas, tametſi omnes nec verſuum numero, nec certis ubique colis exactè reſpondeant, ita tamen ſecuimus, commodè legendi potius, quàm ad antiquos concinendi modos rationem ſpectantes. Alioquin hoc genus rectiùs fortaſſe dici monoſtrophicum debuerat. Metra partim ſunt χατ' ἰσον, partim ἀπολελυμένα. Phaleucia quæ ſunt, Spondæum tertio loco bis admittunt, quod idem in ſecundo loco Catullus ad libitum fecit.

A SMALL TRACTATE OF EDUCATION, TO Mr. *HARTLIB.*

A SMALL

TRACTATE

OF

EDUCATION,

TO

M. MARTLE.

OF EDUCATION.

TO Mr. *Samuel Hartlib.*

Written about the Year 1650.

Mr. *Hartlib,*



Am long ſince perſwaded; that to ſay, or do ought worth Memory and Imitation, no purpoſe or reſpect ſhould ſooner move us, than ſimply the love of God, and of Mankind. Nevertheleſs to write now the reforming of Education, though it be one of the greateſt and nobleſt Deſigns that can be thought on, and for the want whereof this Nation periſhes, I had not yet at this time been induc'd, but by your earneſt Entreaties, and ſeri-

ous Conjurements; as having my Mind for the preſent half diverted in the purſuance of ſome other Aſſertions, the Knowledge and the Uſe of which cannot but be a great furtherance both to the enlargement of Truth, and honeſt living, with much more Peace. Nor ſhould the Laws of any private Friendſhip have prevail'd with me to divide thus, or tranſpoſe my former Thoughts, but that I ſee thoſe Aims, thoſe Actions which have won you with me the Eſteem of a Perſon ſent hither by ſome good Providence from a far Country to be the occaſion and the incitement of great good to this Iſland. And, as I hear, you have obtain'd the ſame Repute with Men of moſt approved Wiſdom, and ſome of higheſt Authority among us. Not to mention the learned Correſpondence which you hold in foreign Parts, and the extraordinary Pains and Diligence which you have us'd in this Matter both here, and beyond the Seas; either by the definite will of God ſo ruling, or the peculiar ſway of Nature, which alſo is God's working. Neither can I think that ſo reputed, and ſo valu'd as you are, you would to the forfeit of your own diſcerning Ability, impoſe upon me an unfit and over-ponderous Argument, but that the Satisfaction which you profeſs to have receiv'd from thoſe incidental Diſcourſes which we have wander'd into, hath preſt and almoſt conſtrain'd you into a Perſwaſion, that what you require from me in this Point, I neither ought, nor can in Conſcience defer beyond this Time both of ſo much need at once, and ſo much Opportunity to try what God hath determin'd. I will not reſiſt therefore, whatever it is either of

Divine, or humane Obligement that you lay upon me; but will forthwith set down in Writing, as you Request me, that voluntary *Idea*, which hath long in silence presented it self to me, of a better Education, in Extent and Comprehension far more large, and yet of Time far shorter, and of Attainment far more certain, than hath been yet in Practice. Brief I shall endeavour to be; for that which I have to say, assuredly this Nation hath extream need should be done sooner than spoken. To tell you therefore what I have benefited herein among old renowned Authors, I shall spare; and to search what many modern *Fancies* and *Dadalists*, more than ever I shall read, have projected, my Inclination leads me not. But if you can accept of these few Observations which have flowr'd off, and are, as it were, the burnishing of many studious and contemplative Years altogether spent in the search of religious and civil Knowledge, and such as pleas'd you so well in the relating, I here give you them to dispose of.

The end then of Learning is to repair the Ruins of our first Parents by regaining to know God aright, and out of that Knowledge to love him, to imitate him, to be like him, as we may the neareſt by possessing our Souls of true Vertue, which being united to the heavenly Grace of Faith makes up the highest Perfection. But because our Understanding cannot in this Body found it self but on sensible things, nor arrive so clearly to the Knowledge of God and things invisible, as by orderly coming over the visible and inferior Creature, the same Method is necessarily to be

follow'd in all discreet teaching. And seeing every Nation affords not Experience and Tradition enough for all kind of Learning, therefore we are chiefly taught the Languages of those People who have at any time been most industrious after Wisdom; so that Language is but the Instrument conveying to us things useful to be known. And though a Linguist should Pride himself to have all the Tongues that *Babel* cleft the World into, yet, if he have not studied the solid things in them as well as the Words and Lexicons, he were nothing so much to be esteem'd a Learned Man, as any Yeoman or Tradesman competently wise in his Mother Dialect only. Hence appear the many Mistakes which have made Learning generally so unpleasing and so unsuccessful; first we do amiss to spend seven or eight Years meerly in scraping together so much miserable Latin and Greek, as might be learnt otherwise easily and delightfully in one Year. And that which cases our Proficiency therein so much behind, is our time lost partly in too oft idle Vacancies given both to Schools and Universities, partly in a preposterous Exaction, forcing the empty Wits of Children to compose Theams, Verses and Orations, which are the Acts of ripest Judgment and the final Work of a Head fill'd by long reading and observing, with elegant Maxims, and copious Invention. These are not Matters to be wrung from poor Striplings, like Blood out of the Nose, or the pluckling of untimely Fruit? Besides the ill Habit which they get of wretched barbarizing against the Latin and Greek *idiom*, with their untutor'd *Anglicisms*, odious to be read, yet

not to be avoided without a well continu'd and judicious converſing among pure Authors digeſted, which they ſcarce taſte, whereas, if after ſome preparatory grounds of Speech by their certain forms got into Memory, they were led to the Praxis thereof in ſome choſen ſhort Book leſſon'd throughly to them, they might then forthwith proceed to learn the Subſtance of good things, and Arts in due Order, which would bring the whole Language quickly into their Power. This I take to be the moſt rational and moſt profitable way of learning Languages, and whereby we may beſt hope to give Account to God of our Youth ſpent herein: And for the uſual Method of teaching Arts, I deem it to be an old Error of Univerſities not yet well recover'd from the Scholaſtick groſsneſs of barbarous Ages, that inſtead of beginning with Arts moſt eaſie, and thoſe be ſuch as are moſt obvious to the Senſe, they preſent their Young unmatriculated Novices at firſt coming with the moſt intellective Abſtractions of Logick and Metaphyſicks: So that they having but newly left thoſe Grammatick flats and ſhallows where they ſtuck unreaſonably to learn a few Words with lamentable Conſtruction, and now on the ſudden tranſported under another Climate to be toſt and turmoil'd with their unballaſted Wits in fadomleſs and unquiet deeps of Controverſie, do for the moſt Part grow into hatred and contempt of Learning, mockt and deluded all this while with ragged Notions and Babblements, while they expected worthy and delightful Knowledge; till Poverty or youthful Years call them importunately their ſeveral Ways, and haſten them

with the ſway of Friends either to an ambitious and Mercenary, or ignorantly zealous Divinity; Some allur'd to the Trade of Law, grounding their Purpoſes not on the prudent and heavenly Contemplation of Juſtice and Equity which was never taught them, but on the promiſing and pleaſing Thoughts of litigious Terms, fat Contentions, and flowing Fees; others betake them to State Affairs, with Souls ſo unprincipled in Virtue, and true generous breeding, that Flattery, and Court ſhifts, and tyrannous Aphoriſms appear to them the higheſt Points of Wiſdom; inſtilling their barren Hearts with a conſcientious Slavery, if, as I rather think, it be not fain'd. Others laſtly of a more delicious and airy Spirit, retire themſelves, knowing no Better, to the Enjoyments of Eaſe and Luxury, living out their Days in Feaſt and Jollity; which indeed is the wiſeſt and the ſafeſt Courſe of all theſe, unleſs they were with more Integrity undertaken. And theſe are the Fruits of miſpending our Prime Youth at the Schools and Univerſities as we do, either in Learning meer Words, or ſuch things chiefly as were better Unlearnt.

I ſhall detain you no longer in the Demonſtration of what we ſhould not do, but ſtrait conduct ye to a Hill ſide, where I will point ye out the right Path of a virtuous and noble Education; laborious indeed at the firſt Aſcent, but elſe ſo ſmooth, ſo green, ſo full of goodly Proſpect, and melodious Sounds on every ſide, that the Harp of *Orpheus* was not more Charming. I doubt not but ye ſhall have more ado to drive our dulleſt and laſieſt Youth, our Stocks and Stubs from the infinite

deſire of ſuch a happy Nurture, than we have now to hale and drag our choiſeſt and hopefulleſt Wits to that aſinine Feaſt of Sowthiſtles and Brambles which is commonly ſet before them, as all the food and entertainment of their tendereſt and moſt docible Age. I call therefore a compleat and generous Education that which fits a Man to perform juſtly, skilfully and magnanimouſly all the Offices both private and publick of Peace and War. And how all this may be done between twelve, and one and twenty, leſs Time than is now beſtow'd in pure trifling at Grammar and *Sophiſtry*, is ro be thus order'd.

Firſt, to find out a ſpatious Houſe, and Ground about it, fit for an *Academy*, and big enough to lodge a hundred and fifty Perſons, whereof twenty or thereabout may be Attendants, all under the Government of one, who ſhall be thought of Deſert ſufficient, and Ability either to do all, or wiſely to direct, and overſee it done. This Place ſhould be at once both School and Univerſity, not needing a remove to any other Houſe of Schollarſhip, except it be ſome peculiar Colledge of Law, or Phyſick, where they mean to be Practitioners; but as for theſe general Studies which take up all our time from *Lilly* to the commencing, as they term it, Maſter of Art, it ſhould be abſolute. After this Pattern, as many Edifices may be converted to this uſe, as ſhall be needful in every City throughout this Land, which would tend much to the encreaſe of Learning and Civility every where. This number, leſs or more thus collected, to the convenience of a foot Company, or interchangeably two Troops of Cavalry, ſhould divide their days work into three Parts, as

it lies orderly. Their Studies, their Exerciſe, and their Diet.

For their Studies, Firſt they ſhould begin with the chief and neceſſary Rules of ſome good Grammar, either that now us'd, or any better: and while this is doing, their Speech is to be faſhion'd to a diſtinct and clear Pronunciation, as near as may be to the *Italian*, eſpecially in the Vowels. For we *Engliſhmen* being far Northerly, do not open our Mouths in the cold Air, wide enough to grace a Southern Tongue; but are obſerv'd by all other Nations to ſpeak exceeding cloſe and inward: So that to ſmatter *Latin* with an *Engliſh* Mouth, is as ill a hearing as Law-*French*. Next to make them expert in the uſefulleſt points of Grammar, and withall to ſeaſon them, and win them early to the Love of Virtue and true Labour, ere any flattering Seducement, or vain Principle ſeiſe them wandering, ſome eaſie and delightful Book of Education would be read to them; whereof the *Greeks* have Store, as *Cebes*, *Plutarch*, and other Socratic Diſcourſes. But in *Latin* we have none of claſſic Authority extant, except the two or three firſt Books of *Quintilian*, and ſome ſelect Pieces elſewhere. But here the main skill and groundwork will be, to temper them ſuch Lectures and Explanations upon every Opportunity, as may lead and draw them in willing Obedience, enflam'd with the Study of Learning, and the Admiration of Virtue; ſtirr'd up with high hopes of Living to be brave Men, and worthy Patriots, dear to God, and famous to all Ages. That they may deſpiſe and ſcorn all their childiſh, and ill-taught Qualities, to delight in manly, and liberal Exerciſes: which he who hath the Art, and proper Eloquence

to catch them with, what with mild and effectual Perſuaſions, and what with the intimation of ſome Fear, if need be, but chiefly by his own Example, might in a ſhort ſpace gain them to an incredible Diligence and Courage: infuſing into their young Breaſts ſuch an ingenuous and noble Ardor as would not fail to make many of them renowned and matchleſs Men. At the ſame time, ſome other hour of the Day, might be taught them the Rules of Arithmetick, and ſoon after the Elements of Geometry even playing, as the old manner was. After Evening repaſt, till bed-time, their Thoughts will be beſt taken up in the eaſie grounds of Religion, and the ſtory of Scripture. The next ſtep would be to the Authors *Agriculture*, *Cato*, *Varro*, and *Columella*, for the matter is moſt eaſie, and if the Language be difficult, ſo much the better, it is not a difficulty above their Years. And here will be an occaſion of inciting and inabling them hereafter to improve the tillage of their Country, to recover the bad Soil, and to remedy the waſte that is made of good: for this was one of *Hercules* Praiſes. Ere half theſe Authors be read (which will ſoon be with plying hard, and daily) they cannot chuſe but be Maſters of any ordinary Proſe. So that it will be then ſeaſonable for them to learn in any modern Author, the uſe of the Globes, and all the Maps; firſt with the old names, and then with the new: or they might be then capable to read any compendious method of natural Philoſophy. And at the ſame time might be entring into the *Greek* Tongue, after the ſame manner as was before preſcrib'd in the *Latin*; whereby the difficulties of Grammar being ſoon overcome, all the

Hiſtorical Phyſiology of *Ariſtotle* and *Theophraſtus* are open before them, and as I may ſay, under contribution. The like acceſs will be to *Vitruvius*, to *Seneca*'s natural Queſtions, to *Mela*, *Celſus*, *Pliny*, or *Solinus*. And having thus paſt the Principles of *Arithmetick*, *Geometry*, *Aſtronomy*, and *Geography*, with a general compact of Phyſicks, they may deſcend in *Mathematicks* to the inſtrumental ſcience of *Trigonometry*, and from thence to Fortification, Architecture, Enginry, or Navigation. And in natural Philoſophy they may proceed leiſurely from the Hiſtory of Meteors, Minerals, Plants and living Creatures as far as Anatomy. Then alſo in courſe might be read to them out of ſome not tedious Writer the Inſtitution of Phyſick; that they may know the Tempers, the Humours, the Seaſons, and how to manage a Crudity: Which he who can wiſely and timely do, is not only a great Phyſician to himſelf, and to his Friends, but alſo may at ſome time or other ſave an Army by this frugal and expenſeleſs means only; and not let the healthy and ſtout Bodies of young Men rot away under him for want of this diſcipline; which is a great pity, and no leſs a ſhame to the Commander. To ſet forward all theſe proceedings in Nature and Mathematicks, what hinders, but that they may procure, as oft as ſhall be needful, the helpful experiences of Hunters, Fowlers, Fiſhermen, Shepherds, Gardeners, Apothecaries; and in the other Sciences, Architects, Engineers, Mariners, Anatomiſts; who doubtleſs would be ready, ſome for Reward, and ſome to favour ſuch a hopeful Seminary. And this will give them ſuch a real tincture of natural Knowledge, as they ſhall

never forget, but daily augment with delight. Then alſo thoſe Poets which are now counted moſt hard, will be both facil and pleaſant, *Orpheus*, *Heſiod*, *Theocritus*, *Aratus*, *Nicander*, *Oppian*, *Dionyſius*, and in Latin, *Lucretius*, *Manilius*, and the rural part of *Virgil*.

By this time, Years and good general Precepts will have furniſht them more diſtinctly with that act of Reaſon which in *Ethics* is call'd *Proairefis*: that they may with ſome Judgement contemplate upon moral Good and Evil. Then will be requir'd a ſpecial reinforcement of conſtant and ſound Endoctrinating to ſet them right and firm, inſtructing them more amply in the knowledge of Virtue and the hatred of Vice: while their young and pliant Affections are led through all the moral Works of *Plato*, *Xenophon*, *Cicero*, *Plutarch*, *Laertius*, and thoſe *Lacrian* Remnants; but ſtill to be reduc'd in their nightward ſtudies wherewith they cloſe the day's Work, under the determinate Sentence of *David* or *Salomon*, or the Evangeliſts and Apoſtolic Scriptures. Being perfect in the knowledge of perſonal Duty, they may then begin the Study of Economies. And either now, or before this, they may have eaſily learnt at any odd hour the *Italian* Tongue. And ſoon after, but with warineſs and good Antidote, it would be wholſome enough to let them taſte ſome choice Comedies, *Greek*, *Latin*, or *Italian*: Thoſe Tragedies alſo that treat of houſhold Matters, as *Trachinia*, *Alceſtis*, and the like. The next remove muſt be to the Study of *Politicks*; to know the Beginning, End, and Reaſons of political Societies; that they may not in a dangerous Fit of

the Common-wealth be ſuch poor, ſhaken, uncertain Reeds, of ſuch a tottering Conſcience, as many of our great Counſellers have lately ſhewn themſelves, but ſtedfaſt pillars of the State. After this they are to dive into the grounds of Law, and legal Juſtice; deliver'd firſt, and with beſt warrant by *Moſes*; and as far as humane prudence can be truſted, in thoſe extoll'd remains of *Gracian* Law-givers, *Lieurgus*, *Solon*, *Zaleucus*, *Charondas*, and thence to all the *Roman Edicts* and Tables with their *Juſtinian*; and ſo down to the *Saxon* and common Laws of *England*, and the Statutes. Sundays alſo and every Evening may be now underſtandingly ſpent in the higheſt Matters of *Theology*, and Church-Hiſtory Ancient and Modern: and ere this time the *Hebrew* Tongue at a ſet Hour might have been gain'd, that the Scriptures may be now read in their own Original; whereto it would be no impoſſibility to add the *Chaldey*, and the *Syrian* Dialect. When all theſe Employments are well conquer'd, then will the choice Hiſtories, *Heroic Poems*, and *Attic* Tragedies of ſtatelieſt and moſt regal Argument, with all the famous Political Orations offer themſelves; which if they were not only read, but ſome of them got by Memory, and ſolemnly pronounc'd with right Accent and Grace, as might be taught, would endue them even with the Spirit and Vigor of *Demoſthenes* or *Cicero*, *Euripides*, or *Sophocles*. And now laſtly will be the time to read with them thoſe organic Arts which inable Men to diſcourſe and write perſpicuouſly, elegantly, and according to the fitted ſtile of Lofty, Mean, or Lowly. *Logic* therefore ſo much as is uſeful, is to be referr'd to this due Place with all her well

coucht Heads and Topics, untill it be time to open her contracted Palm into a graceful and ornate *Rhetorick* Taught out of the Rule of *Plato*, *Ariſtotle*, *Phalereus*, *Cicero*, *Hermogenes*, *Longinus*. To which Poetry would be made ſubſequent, or indeed rather precedent, as being leſs ſuttle and fine, but more ſimple, ſenſuous and paſſionate. I mean not here the Proſody of a Verſe, which they could not but have hit on before among the Rudiments of Grammar; but that ſublime Art which in *Ariſtotles Poetics*, in *Horace*, and the *Italian* Commentaries of *Caſtelvetro*, *Taſſo*, *Mazzoni*, and others, teaches what the Laws are of a true *Epic* Poem, what of a *Dramatic*, what of a *Lyric*, what Decorum is, which is the grand Maſter-piece to obſerve. This would make them ſoon perceive what deſpicable Creatures our common Rimers and Playwriters be, and ſhew them, what religious, what glorious and magnificent uſe might be made of Poetry both in Divine and Humane Things. From hence and not till now will be the right Seaſon of forming them to be able Writers and Compoſers in every excellent Matter, when they ſhall be thus fraught with an univerſal inſight into Things. Or whether they be to ſpeak in Parliament or Counſel, Honour and Attention would be waiting on their Lips. There would then alſo appear in Pulpits other Viſages, other Geſtures, and Stuff otherwiſe wrought than what we now ſit under, oft times to as great a Trial of our Patience as any other that they preach to us. Theſe are the Studies wherein our noble and our gentle Youth ought to beſtow their time in a diſciplinary way from twelve to one and twenty; unleſs

they rely more upon their Anceſtors dead, than upon themſelves living. In which methodical courſe it is ſo ſuppos'd they muſt proceed by the ſteddy pace of learning onward, as at convenient times for memories ſake to retire back into the middle ward, and ſometimes into the rear of what they have been Taught, untill they have confirm'd, and ſolidly united the whole body of their perfected Knowledge, like the laſt embatteling of a *Roman* Legion. Now will be worth the ſeeing what Exerciſes and Recreations may beſt agree, and become theſe Studies.

Their EXERCISE.

The courſe of Study hitherto briefly deſcrib'd, is, what I can gueſs by reading, likeſt to thoſe ancient and famous Schools of *Pythagoras*; *Plato*, *Iſocrates*, *Ariſtotle* and ſuch others, out of which were bred up ſuch a number of renowned Philoſophers, Orators, Hiſtorians, Poets and Princes all over *Greece*, *Italy*, and *Aſia*, beſides the flouriſhing Studies of *Cyrene* and *Alexandria*. But herein it ſhall exceed them, and ſupply a defect as great as that which *Plato* noted in the Common-wealth of *Sparta*; whereas that City train'd up their Youth moſt for War, and theſe in their Academies and *Lyceum*, all for the Gown, this Inſtitution of breeding which I here delineate, ſhall be equally good both for Peace and War. Therefore about an hour and a half ere they eat at Noon ſhould be allow'd them for Exerciſe, and due Reſt afterwards: But the time for this may be enlarg'd at pleaſure, according as their riſing in the morning ſhall be early.

early. The Exerciſe which I commend firſt, is the exact uſe of their Weapon, to guard and to ſtrike ſafely with Edge, or Point; this will keep them healthy, nimble, ſtrong, and well in breath, is alſo the likelieſt means to make them grow large and tall, and to inſpire them with a gallant and fearleſs Courage, which being temper'd with ſeaſonable Lectures and Precepts to them of true Fortitude and Patience, will turn into a native and heroick Valour, and make them hate the cowardiſe of doing wrong. They muſt be alſo practiz'd in all the Locks and Gripes of Wraſtling, wherein *Engliſhmen* were wont to excell, as need may often be in fight to tugg or grapple, and to cloſe. And this perhaps will be enough, wherein to prove and heat their ſingle ſtrength. The interim of unſweating themſelves regularly, and convenient reſt before meat may both with profit and delight be taken up in recreating and compoſing their travail'd Spirits with the ſolemn and divine harmonies of Muſick heard or learnt; either while the skilful *Organiſt* plies his grave and fancied deſcant, in lofty fugues, or the whole Symphony with artful and unimaginable touches adorn and grace the well ſtudied cords of ſome choice Compoſer; ſometimes the Lute, or ſoft Organ ſtop waiting on elegant Voices either to religious, material, or civil Ditties; which if wiſe Men and Prophets be not extreamly out, have a great power over Diſpoſitions and Manners; to ſmooth and make them gentle from ruſtick Harſhneſs and diſtemper'd Paſſions. The like alſo would not be unexpedient after Meat to aſſiſt and cheriſh Nature in her firſt Concoction, and ſend their Minds back to ſtudy in

good tune and ſatisfaction. Where having follow'd it cloſe under vigilant Eyes till about two hours before Supper, they are by a ſudden Alarum or watch Word, to be call'd out to their military Motions, under Skie or Covert, according to the Seaſon, as was the *Roman* wont; firſt on foot, then as their Age permits, on Horſe-back, to all the Art of Cavalry; That having in ſport, but with much exactneſs, and daily muſter, ſerv'd out the Rudiments of their Souldierſhip in all the skill of Embatteling, Marching, Encamping, Fortifying, Beſieging and Battering, with all the helps of ancient and modern Stratagems, *Tacticks* and warlike maxims, they may as it were out of a long War come forth renowned and perfect Commanders in the ſervice of their Country. They would not then, if they were truſted with fair and hopeful Armies, ſuffer them for want of juſt and wiſe Diſcipline to ſhed away from about them like ſick Feathers, though they be never ſo oft ſupply'd: they would not ſuffer their empty and unrecrutible Colonels of twenty Men in a Company to quaff out, or convey into ſecret Hoards, the Wages of a deluſive Liſt, and a miſerable Remnant: yet in the mean while to be over-maſter'd with a ſcore or two of Drunkards, the only ſouldery left about them, or elſe to comply with all Rapines and Violences. No certainly, if they knew ought of that Knowledge that belongs to good Men or good Governours, they would not ſuffer theſe things. But to return to our own inſtitute, beſides theſe conſtant Exerciſes at home, there is another Opportunity of gaining Experience to be won from Pleaſure it ſelf abroad;

In thoſe vernal Seaſons of the Year, when the Air is calm and pleaſant, it were an injury and ſullenneſs againſt Nature not to go out, and ſee her Riches, and partake in her rejoycing with Heaven and Earth. I ſhould not therefore be a Perſwader to them of ſtudying much then, after two or three Year that they have well laid their Grounds, but to ride out in Companies with prudent and ſtaid Guides, to all the Quarters of the Land: learning and obſerving all Places of ſtrength, all Commodities of building and of ſoil, for Towns and Tillage, Harbours and Ports for Trade. Sometimes taking Sea as far as to our Navy, to learn there alſo what they can in the practical Knowledge of ſailing and of Sea-fight. Theſe ways would try all their peculiar Gifts of Nature, and if there were any ſecret Excellence among them, would fetch it out, and give it fair opportunities to advance it ſelf by, which could not but mightily redound to the good of this Nation, and bring into Faſhion again thoſe old admired Virtues and Excellencies, with far more advantage now in this purity of Chriſtian Knowledge. Nor ſhall we then need the *Monſieurs* of *Paris* to take our hopefull Youth into their ſlight and prodigal Cuſtodies and ſend them over back again transform'd into Mimicks, Apes, and Kicſhoes. But if they deſire to ſee other Countries at three or four and twenty Years of Age, not to learn Principles but to enlarge Experience, and make wiſe Obſervation, they will by that time be ſuch as ſhall deſerve the regard and honour of all Men where they paſs, and the Society and Friendſhip of thoſe in all places who are beſt and moſt eminent. And perhaps then

other Nations will be glad to visit us for their Breeding, or else to imitate us in their own Country.

Now lastly for their Diet there cannot be much to say, save only that it would be best in the same House; for much Time else would be lost abroad, and many ill Habits got; and that it should be plain, healthful, and moderate I suppose is out of controversie. Thus, Mr. *Hartlib*, you have a general view in writing, as your desire was, of that which at several times I had discours'd with you concerning the best and noblest way of Education; not beginning as some have done from the Cradle, which yet might be worth many Considerations, if brevity had not been my scope, many other circumstances also I could have mention'd, but this to such as have the Worth in them to make trial, for Light and Direction may be enough. Only I believe that this is not a Bow for every Man to shoot in that counts himself a Teacher; but will require sinews almost equal to those which *Homer* gave *Ulysses*, yet I am withall perswaded that it may prove much more easie in the Assay, than it now seems at distance, and much more illustrious: howbeit not more difficult than I imagine, and that Imagination presents me with nothing but very happy and very possible according to best wishes; if God have so decreed, and this Age have Spirit and Capacity enough to apprehend.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM